

# Amalgamated free products of weakly rigid factors and calculation of their symmetry groups

by

ADRIAN IOANA

*University of California, Los Angeles  
Los Angeles, CA, U.S.A.*

JESSE PETERSON

*University of California, Los Angeles  
Los Angeles, CA, U.S.A.*

SORIN POPA

*University of California, Los Angeles  
Los Angeles, CA, U.S.A.*

## Contents

0. Introduction . . . . .	86
1. Conjugating subalgebras in AFP factors . . . . .	92
1.1. AFP algebras . . . . .	92
1.2. Controlling intertwiners and relative commutants . . . . .	92
1.3. Locating subalgebras by means of normalizers . . . . .	96
1.4. A Cartan conjugacy result . . . . .	98
2. Deformation of AFP factors . . . . .	101
2.1. Amalgamated free product of c.p. maps . . . . .	102
2.2. Deformation by automorphisms . . . . .	103
2.3. Deformation by free products of multiples of the identity . . . . .	104
2.4. Deformation by subalgebras . . . . .	105
3. Deformation/rigidity arguments . . . . .	105
4. Existence of intertwining bimodules . . . . .	109
5. Rigid subalgebras in AFP factors: general Bass–Serre type results . . . . .	115
6. Amalgamation over $\mathbf{C}$ : free product factors with prescribed $\mathfrak{F}(M)$ . . . . .	118
7. Amalgamation over Cartan subalgebras: vNE/OE rigidity results . . . . .	123
8. Amalgamation over $R$ : factors with no outer automorphisms . . . . .	136
Appendix. Constructing freely independent actions . . . . .	143
References . . . . .	150

## 0. Introduction

We prove in this paper a series of rigidity results for amalgamated free product (hereafter abbreviated AFP)  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ , which can be viewed as von Neumann algebra versions of the “subgroup theorems” and “isomorphism theorems” for AFP groups in Bass–Serre theory. Our main “subalgebra theorem” shows that, under rather general conditions, any von Neumann subalgebra  $Q \subset M$  with the *relative property* (T) in the sense of [P5] (also called a *rigid inclusion*), can be conjugated by an inner automorphism of  $M$  into either  $M_1$  or  $M_2$ . We derive several “isomorphism theorems” in the case the amalgamation is over the scalars,  $B = \mathbf{C}$ , over a common Cartan subalgebra,  $B = A$ , or over a regular hyperfinite subfactor,  $B = R$ . The typical such statement shows that if  $\theta: M \simeq N^t$  is an isomorphism from an AFP factor  $M = M_1 *_B M_2 *_B \dots *_B M_m$  onto the amplification by some  $t > 0$  of an AFP factor  $N = N_1 *_C N_2 *_C \dots *_C N_n$ ,  $1 \leq m, n \leq \infty$ , with each  $M_i$  and each  $N_j$  containing a “large” subalgebra with the relative property (T), then  $m = n$  and  $\theta(B \subset M_i)$  is unitarily conjugate to  $(C \subset N_i)^t$ , for all  $i$ , after some permutation of indices.

When applied to the case  $B = R$ , these results allow us to obtain the first explicit calculations of outer automorphism groups of  $\text{II}_1$  factors, and answer in the affirmative a problem posed by A. Connes in 1973, on whether there exist  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $M$  with no outer automorphism, i.e. with  $\text{Out}(M) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Aut}(M)/\text{Int}(M) = \{1\}$ . More precisely, we show that if a group  $\Gamma$  is the free product of two infinite property (T) groups [K] with no non-trivial characters, for example  $\Gamma = \text{SL}(n_0, \mathbf{Z}) * \text{SL}(n_1, \mathbf{Z})$ ,  $n_0, n_1 \geq 3$ , then there exist actions of  $\Gamma$  on the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$  such that the corresponding crossed product factors  $M = R \rtimes \Gamma$  have both trivial fundamental group,  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$ , and trivial outer automorphism group,  $\text{Out}(M) = \{1\}$ . In fact, the general result shows that for any separable compact abelian group  $K$  there exist factors  $M$  with  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M) = K$ .

In turn, when applied to the case of amalgamated free products over a common Cartan subalgebra, our “isomorphism theorem” provides a Bass–Serre type result for *orbit equivalence* (OE) of actions of free product groups

$$\Gamma = \Gamma_1 * \dots * \Gamma_n \quad \text{and} \quad \Lambda = \Lambda_1 * \dots * \Lambda_m$$

on the probability space. Thus, we show that if each  $\Gamma_i$  and each  $\Lambda_j$  has an infinite normal subgroup with the relative property (T) of Kazhdan–Margulis (for instance, if  $\Gamma_i$  and  $\Lambda_j$  are Kazhdan groups for all  $i$  and  $j$ ), and if  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  and  $(\theta, \Lambda)$  are free, probability measure preserving (m.p.) actions with  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_i}$  and  $\theta|_{\Lambda_j}$  ergodic for all  $i$  and  $j$ , then  $\sigma \sim_{\text{OE}} \theta$  implies that  $m = n$  and  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_i} \sim_{\text{OE}} \theta|_{\Lambda_i}$ , for all  $i$ , after a permutation of the indices  $i$ . Note that the opposite implication holds true for arbitrary groups  $\Gamma_i$  and  $\Lambda_j$ , as shown by D. Gaboriau in [G2]. In fact, we derive the componentwise OE of actions under

the weaker assumption that the group measure space factors associated with  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  and  $(\theta, \Lambda)$  are stably isomorphic, i.e. when  $\sigma$  and  $\theta$  are *von Neumann equivalent* (vNE). We use this vNE Bass–Serre rigidity and [Fu1], [Fu2], [Ge1], [Ge2], [MoS], [P6] and [P8] to give examples of group measure space factors  $M$  from free ergodic m.p. actions  $\sigma$  of free product groups  $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2 * \dots$  such that  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M) = H^1(\sigma, \Gamma)$ , with explicit calculation of the abelian group  $H^1(\sigma, \Gamma)$ .

Finally, when applied to the case  $B = \mathbf{C}$ , our results become von Neumann algebra analogues of Kurosh’s classical theorems for free products of groups, similar to Ozawa’s recent results of this type in [O], but covering a different class of factors than [O] and allowing amplifications. For instance, we show that if  $N_i$ ,  $2 \leq i \leq n$ , and  $M_j$ ,  $2 \leq j \leq m$ , are property (T)  $\text{II}_1$  factors in the sense of Connes–Jones (e.g. if  $N_i$  and  $M_j$  are group factors associated with Kazhdan groups, [CJ]) then

$$M_1 * M_2 * \dots * M_m \stackrel{\theta}{\simeq} (N_1 * N_2 * \dots * N_n)^t$$

implies that  $m = n$  and that  $\theta(M_i)$  is inner conjugate to  $N_i^t$  for all  $i$ , after some permutation of indices. In fact, in its most general form our result only requires  $M_i$  and  $N_j$  to be *weakly rigid* (*w-rigid*), i.e. to have diffuse-regular subalgebras with the relative property (T). Taking  $M = N$  and  $M_j = P^{s_j}$ , with  $\{s_j\}_j = S$  being a multiplicative subgroup of  $\mathbf{R}_+^*$  and  $P$  being a w-rigid  $\text{II}_1$  factor with trivial fundamental group (for instance, the group factor  $L(G)$  associated with  $G = \mathbf{Z}^2 \rtimes \text{SL}(2, \mathbf{Z})$ , cf. [P5]) and using a result of Dykema–Radulescu [DyR], we get  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = S$  for  $M = *_{s \in S} P^s$ . This provides a completely new class of factors with arbitrary given  $S \subset \mathbf{R}_+^*$  as fundamental group from the ones in [P8]. Indeed, the examples constructed in [P8] are group measure space factors, while the free group factors  $*_{s \in S} P^s$  have no Cartan subalgebras, by results of Voiculescu [V2] (see [Sh] and Remark 6.6 in this paper).

The key technical result behind all these applications is the above mentioned “subalgebra theorem”, of Bass–Serre type. We state it in details below, together with other main results in the paper, and also explain some of the ideas behind the proofs. An inclusion of finite von Neumann algebras  $B \subset P$  will be called *homogeneous* if there exists  $\{y_j\}_j \subset P$  with  $E_B(y_i^* y_j) = \delta_{ij}$ , for all  $i$  and  $j$ , and  $\sum_i y_i B$  dense in  $P$ . This technical assumption is satisfied by all inclusions coming from (cocycle) crossed products and (generalized) group measure constructions, or Cartan inclusions. It is also satisfied when  $P$  is an arbitrary finite von Neumann algebra and  $B = \mathbf{C}$ . Following [P5], a von Neumann subalgebra  $Q \subset P$  has the *relative property* (T) (or  $Q \subset P$  is a *rigid inclusion*) if any “deformation” of  $\text{id}_P$  by completely positive subunital subtracial maps,  $\phi_n \rightarrow \text{id}_P$ , is uniform on the unit ball of  $Q$  (see also [PeP]).

**THEOREM 0.1.** *Let  $(M_i, \tau_i)$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , be finite factors with a common von Neumann subalgebra  $B \subset M_i$ , such that  $\tau_1|_B = \tau_2|_B$  and such that  $B \subset M_i$  are homogeneous,  $i=1, 2$ . Let  $Q \subset M = M_1 *_B M_2$  be a diffuse von Neumann subalgebra with the relative property (T) such that no corner  $qQq$  of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $B$ . Then there exists a unique partition of 1 with projections  $q'_1$  and  $q'_2$  in the commutant of  $Q$  in  $M$  such that  $u_i(Qq'_i)u_i^* \subset M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , for some unitary elements  $u_1$  and  $u_2$  in  $M$ . Moreover, if the normalizer of  $Q$  in  $M$  generates a factor  $N$ , then there exists a unique  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  such that  $uQu^* \subset M_i$  for some  $u \in \mathcal{U}(M)$ , which also satisfies  $uNu^* \subset M_i$ .*

The proof of this result takes §§2–5 of the paper. It uses “deformation/rigidity” and “intertwining” techniques from [P5], [P7] and [P8]. Thus, we embed  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$  into the larger algebra  $\tilde{M} = M *_B (B \otimes L(\mathbf{F}_2))$ , whose abundance of deformations is used to show that “rigid parts” of  $M$  have to concentrate on certain subspaces with “bounded word-length”. This initial information is then used as a starting point in a word-reduction argument to obtain a Hilbert bimodule intertwining  $Q$  into one of the  $M_i$ ’s. The homogeneity condition is needed in order to measure the “size” of letters in the  $M_i$ ’s. To get a unitary element conjugating  $Q$  into  $M_i$  from this, we prove in §1 a series of results on the relative commutants and normalizers of subalgebras in AFP factors, using [P8, I, Theorem 2.1 and Corollary 2.3].

If we take  $B = \mathbf{C}$  in Theorem 0.1 and use the fact that finite von Neumann algebras with the Haagerup property ([H], [Ch]) have no diffuse subalgebras with the relative property (T), then we get an analogue of Kurosh’s isomorphism theorem for free products of groups.

**THEOREM 0.2.** *Let  $(M_0, \tau_{M_0})$  and  $(N_0, \tau_{N_0})$  be finite von Neumann algebras with Haagerup’s compact approximation property. Let  $M_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m$ , and  $N_j$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq n$ , be w-rigid  $\text{II}_1$  factors, where  $m, n \geq 1$  are some cardinals (finite or infinite). If  $\theta$  is an isomorphism of  $M = *_i M_i$  onto  $N^t$ , where  $N = *_j N_j$  and  $t > 0$ , then  $m = n$  and, after some permutation of indices,  $\theta(M_i)$  and  $N_i^t$  are unitarily conjugate in  $N^t$ , for all  $i \geq 1$ .*

Ozawa’s pioneering result of this type in [O] concerns free products of group factors  $M_i = L(\Gamma_i)$  and  $N_i = L(\Lambda_i)$  with each  $\Gamma_i$  and  $\Lambda_i$  being a product of two or more infinite conjugacy class (ICC) groups, either word hyperbolic (at least one of them) or amenable, typical examples being the groups  $\mathbf{F}_{n_i} \times S_\infty$ , not covered by Theorem 0.2 above. In turn, our typical  $M_i$  and  $N_i$  are factors from property (T) (more generally w-rigid) groups.

Letting  $M_i = N_i$  for all  $i$  and  $m < \infty$  in Theorem 0.2, it follows that if  $\mathfrak{F}(M_i) = \{1\}$  for some  $1 \leq i \leq m$  (for example if  $M_i = L(\mathbf{Z}^2 \rtimes \mathbf{F}_k)$ , with  $2 \leq k < \infty$ , cf. [P5]), then  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$ . Moreover, taking  $m = \infty$  in Theorem 0.2 and using the “compression formula” for free products of infinitely many  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $(*_i M_i)^t \simeq *_i M_i^t$  in [DyR], we can include specific

numbers into the fundamental group. Thus we get the following result.

**COROLLARY 0.3.** (1) *Let  $m \in \mathbf{N}$  and let  $M_1, \dots, M_m$  be  $w$ -rigid  $\text{II}_1$  factors. Let  $(M_0, \tau_{M_0})$  be a finite von Neuman algebra with Haagerup's compact approximation property. If one of the factors  $M_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m$ , has trivial fundamental group then so does*

$$M = M_0 * M_1 * \dots * M_m.$$

(2) *If  $S \subset \mathbf{R}_+^*$  is an arbitrary infinite (possibly uncountable) subgroup and  $P$  is a  $w$ -rigid  $\text{II}_1$  factor with trivial fundamental group (e.g.  $P = L(\mathbf{Z}^2 \rtimes \text{SL}(2, \mathbf{Z}))$ ), then the  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $*_{s \in S} P^s$  has fundamental group equal to  $S$ .*

Since a group measure space factor  $M = L^\infty(X, \mu) \rtimes_\sigma (\Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2)$  associated with a free ergodic m.p. action  $(\sigma, \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2)$  on a probability space  $(X, \mu)$  can alternatively be viewed as an AFP factor  $M = M_1 *_A M_2$ , where  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu)$  and  $M_i = A \rtimes_{\sigma|_{\Gamma_i}} \Gamma_i$ , Theorem 0.1 allows us to obtain Bass–Serre type vNE and OE rigidity results for actions of free products of groups, as follows.

**THEOREM 0.4.** (vNE Bass–Serre rigidity) *Let  $\Gamma_0$  and  $\Lambda_0$  be groups with the Haagerup property and let  $\Gamma_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n \leq \infty$ , and  $\Lambda_j$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq m \leq \infty$ , be ICC groups having normal non-virtually abelian subgroups with the relative property (T). Assume that either  $\Gamma_0$  is infinite or  $n \geq 2$ . Let  $\sigma$  (resp.  $\theta$ ) be a free ergodic m.p. action of  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  (resp.  $\Lambda = \Lambda_0 * \Lambda_1 * \dots$ ) on the probability space  $(X, \mu)$  (resp.  $(Y, \nu)$ ) such that  $\sigma_i = \sigma|_{\Gamma_i}$  (resp.  $\theta_i = \theta|_{\Lambda_i}$ ) is ergodic for all  $i \geq 1$ . Denote by  $M = L^\infty(X, \mu) \rtimes_\sigma \Gamma$ ,  $N = L^\infty(Y, \nu) \rtimes_\theta \Lambda$ ,  $M_i = L^\infty(X, \mu) \rtimes_{\sigma_i} \Gamma_i \subset M$  and  $N_j = L^\infty(Y, \nu) \rtimes_{\theta_j} \Lambda_j \subset N$  the corresponding group measure space factors. If  $\alpha: M \simeq N^t$  is an isomorphism, for some  $t > 0$ , then  $m = n$  and there is a permutation  $\pi$  of indices  $i \geq 1$  and unitary elements  $u_i \in N^t$  such that, for all  $i \geq 1$ ,*

$$\text{Ad}(u_i)(\alpha(M_i)) = N_{\pi(i)}^t \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Ad}(u_i)(\alpha(L^\infty(X, \mu))) = (L^\infty(Y, \nu))^t.$$

*In particular,  $\mathcal{R}_\sigma \simeq \mathcal{R}_\theta^t$  and  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_i} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\theta_{\pi(i)}}^t$  for all  $i \geq 1$ .*

In particular, taking the isomorphism  $\alpha$  between the group measure space factors in Theorem 0.4 to come from an orbit equivalence of the actions, one gets the following result.

**COROLLARY 0.5.** (OE Bass–Serre rigidity) *Let  $\Gamma_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n \leq \infty$ ,  $\Lambda_j$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq m \leq \infty$ ,  $\sigma$  and  $\theta$  be as in Theorem 0.4. If  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma, \Gamma} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\theta, \Lambda}^t$ , then  $n = m$  and there exists a permutation  $\pi$  of the set of indices  $i \geq 1$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_i, \Gamma_i} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\theta_{\pi(i)}, \Lambda_{\pi(i)}}^t$  for all  $i \geq 1$ .*

Like in [P8, II], the terminology “vNE rigidity” is used here in a broad sense, in the same spirit the terminology “OE rigidity” is being used in orbit equivalence ergodic

theory ([Fu1], [MoS], [S], [Z]). It can designate results which from an isomorphism of group measure space factors derives orbit equivalence of the actions involved (“vNE/OE rigidity”, like [P5, Theorem 6.2]), or even conjugacy of the actions (“vNE strong rigidity”, e.g. [P8, II, Theorem 7.1]). Theorem 0.4 brings out a new type of vNE rigidity, which we have labeled “Bass–Serre” because of its analogy to group theory results. It is a “vNE/OE”-type result but stronger, as it derives not only the orbit equivalence of the “main actions”  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  and  $(\theta, \Lambda)$ , but also the componentwise orbit equivalence of their restrictions  $(\sigma_i, \Gamma_i)$  and  $(\theta_i, \Lambda_i)$ .

The “vNE Bass–Serre rigidity” can be used in combination with OE rigidity results in orbit equivalence ergodic theory to get more insight on the group measure space factors involved. Thus, taking  $\Gamma_0 = \Lambda_0 = \{1\}$  and  $2 \leq n, m < \infty$  in Theorem 0.4, by Gaboriau’s results in [G1] it follows that the  $\ell^2$ -Betti numbers of  $\Gamma_i$  and  $\Lambda_i$  must satisfy

$$\beta_k^{(2)}(\Gamma_i) = \frac{\beta_k^{(2)}(\Lambda_i)}{t},$$

for all  $1 \leq i \leq n = m$ , and

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \beta_1^{(2)}(\Gamma_i) + (n-1) = \frac{1}{t} \left( \sum_{i=1}^n \beta_1^{(2)}(\Lambda_i) + (n-1) \right),$$

forcing  $t=1$ . Also, if we take  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  and  $\sigma$  as in Theorem 0.4, and add the conditions  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1}) = \{1\}$  and  $(\sigma_1, \Gamma_1)$  not OE to  $(\sigma_i, \Gamma_i)$ , for all  $i \neq 1$ , then  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_\sigma) = \{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M) = H^1(\sigma, \Gamma)$ . Examples of actions  $(\sigma_1, \Gamma_1)$  with the associated orbit equivalence relation  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1, \Gamma_1}$  having trivial outer automorphism group are constructed in [Ge2], [Fu2] and [MoS], and we construct some more, using the Monod–Shalom rigidity theorem [MoS]. The group  $H^1(\sigma, \Gamma)$  can in turn be calculated by using [P6], thus getting explicit computations of  $\text{Out}(M)$  for the group measure space factors  $M$ . The fact that one can choose the action  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  to be free yet have restrictions  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_i}$  isomorphic to specific  $\Gamma_i$ -actions, for all  $i$ , is a consequence of [Tö], but we include a proof for the reader’s convenience (see §7.3 and §A.1).

Theorem 0.1 is in fact used to obtain another (genuine) “vNE/OE rigidity” result in this paper, for free ergodic m.p. actions  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  with  $\Gamma$  being a free product of infinite groups,  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1$ , and  $\sigma$  satisfying the relative property (T) of [P5, Definition 5.10], i.e. such that  $L^\infty(X, \mu) \subset L^\infty(X, \mu) \rtimes_\sigma \Gamma$  is a rigid inclusion. This way we recover the uniqueness of the HT Cartan subalgebra (as defined in [P5, §6.1]) in the group-factors  $L(\mathbf{Z}^2 \rtimes \mathbf{F}_n)$  and their amplifications, one of the main results in [P5].

Similarly, we obtain rigidity results for crossed product factors  $M = R \rtimes_\sigma (\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$  corresponding to actions  $(\sigma, \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$  on the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$ , by regarding  $M$  as

an AFP factor  $M=(R\rtimes\Gamma_0)*_R(R\rtimes\Gamma_1)$ . In fact, in this case we can control even better the groups of symmetries  $\mathfrak{F}(M)$  and  $\text{Out}(M)$ , with complete calculations. To state this result, let  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  denote the class of actions  $(\sigma, \Gamma_0*\Gamma_1)$  of free product groups  $\Gamma_0*\Gamma_1$  on the hyperfinite factor  $R$ , satisfying the properties: (a)  $\Gamma_0$  is free and indecomposable; (b)  $\Gamma_1$  is w-rigid (which is true, e.g., if  $\Gamma_1$  is an infinite Kazhdan group); (c)  $R\subset R\rtimes_\sigma\Gamma_0$  is a rigid inclusion; (d)  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_1}$  is a non-commutative Bernoulli  $\Gamma_1$ -action, i.e.  $R$  can be represented in the form  $R=\overline{\otimes}_{g\in\Gamma_1}(M_{n\times n}(\mathbf{C}), \text{tr})_g$ ,  $n\geq 2$ , with  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_1}$  acting on it by left Bernoulli shifts; (e)  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_1}$  is freely independent with respect to the normalizer  $\mathcal{N}_0$  of  $\sigma(\Gamma_0)$  in  $\text{Out}(R)$ .

To show that such actions exist, we first prove that for any two countable sets of automorphisms  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  of  $R$ , there exist  $\theta\in\text{Aut}(R)$  such that  $S_1$  and  $\theta S_2\theta^{-1}$  are “freely independent” (see §8.2 and §A.2). Combining this with results from [Bu], [Ch], [Fe], [NPSa], [P5] and [Va], we deduce that for many arithmetic groups  $\Gamma_0$  (in particular for  $\Gamma_0=\text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})$ , for all  $n\geq 2$ ) and any w-rigid group  $\Gamma_1$ , there exist actions  $(\sigma, \Gamma_0*\Gamma_1)$  on  $R$  in the class  $f\mathcal{T}_R$ . Using Theorem 0.1, properties (a)–(e) above and [P7], we get the following results.

**THEOREM 0.6.** *For any  $\Gamma_0=\text{SL}(n_0, \mathbf{Z})$ ,  $n_0\geq 2$ , and any w-rigid group  $\Gamma_1$  there exist actions  $\sigma$  of  $\Gamma_0*\Gamma_1$  on  $R$  in the class  $f\mathcal{T}_R$ . If  $(\sigma, \Gamma_0*\Gamma_1)$  is an  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  action and we let  $M=R\rtimes_\sigma(\Gamma_0*\Gamma_1)$ , then  $\mathfrak{F}(M)=\{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M)=\text{Char}(\Gamma_0)\times\text{Char}(\Gamma_1)$ .*

**THEOREM 0.7.** *Given any compact abelian group  $K$ , there exist separable  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $M$  with  $\mathfrak{F}(M)=\{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M)=K$ . For instance, if  $(\sigma, \Gamma_0*\Gamma_1)$  is an  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  action and  $M=R\rtimes_\sigma(\Gamma_0*\Gamma_1)$  is the associated crossed product factor, with  $\Gamma_0=\text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})$  and  $\Gamma_1=\text{SL}(m, \mathbf{Z})\times\widehat{K}$  for some  $n, m\geq 3$ , then  $\mathfrak{F}(M)=\{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M)=K$ . Moreover, denoting by  $M^\infty=M\overline{\otimes}\mathcal{B}(\ell^2\mathbf{N})$  the associated  $\text{II}_\infty$  factor, we have  $\text{Out}(M^\infty)=K$ .*

The study of outer automorphisms of type-II von Neumann factors was at the core of Connes decomposition theory for factors of type III and his classification of amenable factors, in the early 70s [C1], [C3]. Two subsequent seminal papers [C2], [C4] gave the first indications that the outer symmetry groups  $\text{Out}(M)$  and  $\mathfrak{F}(M)$  can reflect rigidity properties of non-amenable factors. In particular, it was shown in [C4] that  $\mathfrak{F}(M)$  and  $\text{Out}(M)$  are countable for group factors associated with ICC groups with the property (T). The recent rigidity results in [P5], [P8] and [P9] provide explicit calculations of  $\mathfrak{F}(M)$  for large families of group measure space factors  $M$ , and reduce the calculation of  $\text{Out}(M)$  to the computation of the commutants of the corresponding group actions. However, such commutants are difficult to compute, being left as an open problem even in the case of Bernoulli actions (see [P8, II]). The calculation of  $\text{Out}(M)$  that we obtain in this paper for crossed product factors arising from actions of free products of w-rigid groups on the probability space and on the hyperfinite factor thus give the first such

explicit computations.

This work initiated while the authors were visiting the Laboratoire d'Algèbres d'Opérateurs at the Institut de Mathématiques of the University Paris 7 during the Fall of 2004. It is a pleasure for us to thank the CNRS and the members of the Lab for their support and kind hospitality. We are very grateful to Damien Gaboriau for illuminating discussions and comments on our work and Bass–Serre theory. We thank Dima Shlyakhtenko for kindly pointing out to us Remark 6.6.

## 1. Conjugating subalgebras in AFP factors

### 1.1. AFP algebras

Let  $(M_1, \tau_1)$  and  $(M_2, \tau_2)$  be finite von Neumann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra  $B \subset M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , such that  $\tau_1|_B = \tau_2|_B$ . We denote by  $(M_1 *_B M_2, \tau_1 * \tau_2)$  the finite von Neumann algebra *free product with amalgamation* (AFP) of  $(M_1, \tau_1; B)$  and  $(M_2, \tau_2; B)$ , as defined in [V1] and [P2, pp.384–385]. Thus,  $M_1 *_B M_2$  has a dense  $*$ -subalgebra

$$B \oplus \bigoplus_{n \geq 1} \bigoplus_{\substack{i_j \in \{1,2\} \\ i_1 \neq i_2 \neq i_3 \neq \dots \neq i_n}} \text{sp}(M_{i_1} \ominus B)(M_{i_2} \ominus B) \dots (M_{i_n} \ominus B) \quad (1.1)$$

with the trace  $\tau = \tau_1 * \tau_2$  defined on *reduced words* by  $\tau(x) = \tau_1(x) = \tau_2(x)$  for  $x \in B$ , and  $\tau(x) = 0$  for  $x = x_{i_1} x_{i_2} \dots x_{i_n}$ , with  $x_{i_k} \in M_{i_k} \ominus B$ ,  $i_k \in \{1, 2\}$ ,  $i_1 \neq i_2 \neq i_3 \neq \dots \neq i_n$ . Thus, the vector subspaces  $B$  and  $\text{sp}(M_{i_1} \ominus B)(M_{i_2} \ominus B) \dots (M_{i_n} \ominus B) \subset M$  in the above sum are all mutually orthogonal with respect to the scalar product given by the trace  $\tau$ . Also, their closure in  $L^2(M, \tau)$  gives mutually orthogonal Hilbert  $B$ -bimodules,

$$L^2((M_{i_1} \ominus B)(M_{i_2} \ominus B) \dots (M_{i_n} \ominus B)) \simeq \mathcal{H}_{i_1}^0 \otimes_B \mathcal{H}_{i_2}^0 \otimes_B \dots \otimes_B \mathcal{H}_{i_n}^0,$$

summing up to  $L^2(M, \tau)$ , where  $\mathcal{H}_i^0 = L^2(M_i) \ominus L^2(B)$ .

### 1.2. Controlling intertwiners and relative commutants

In this subsection we prove a very useful “dichotomy-type” result for subalgebras  $Q$  of AFP factors  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ . It shows that if  $Q$  sits in one of the factors, say  $M_1$ , then it can either be conjugated into the “core”  $B$  of the AFP algebra  $M$ , or else all its normalizers lie in  $M_1$ , and even all “intertwining” Hilbert  $Q$ - $M_1$  bimodules  $\mathcal{H} \subset L^2(M)$  with  $\dim(\mathcal{H}_{M_1}) < \infty$  must be entirely contained in  $L^2(M_1)$ ! Also, in this second case, any bimodule intertwining  $Q$  into the other factor,  $M_2$ , vanishes.



The first results of this type was obtained in [P1], in the case of “plain” free product factors,  $M=M_1*M_2$ . The next theorem provides a sharp generalization of these results. The proof uses the basic “intertwining criteria” [P8, I, Theorem 2.1 and Corollary 2.3], following arguments similar to [P8, I, Theorem 3.1].

**THEOREM 1.1.** *Let  $(M_1, \tau_1)$  and  $(M_2, \tau_2)$  be finite von Neumann algebras and  $B$  be a common von Neumann subalgebra such that  $\tau_1|_B = \tau_2|_B$ . Let  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ ,  $0 \neq q \in \mathcal{P}(M_1)$  and let  $Q \subset qM_1q$  be a von Neumann subalgebra. Assume that no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M_1$ , i.e.  $Q' \cap q(M_1, B)q$  contains no non-zero finite projections. If  $0 \neq \xi \in L^2(qM)$  satisfies*

$$Q\xi \subset L^2\left(\sum_{i=1}^n \xi_i M_k\right)$$

for some  $k \in \{1, 2\}$  and some  $\xi_1, \dots, \xi_n \in L^2(M)$ , then  $k=1$  and  $\xi \in L^2(M_1)$ . In particular,  $Q' \cap qMq \subset M_1$ , the normalizer  $\mathcal{N}_{qMq}(Q)$  of  $Q$  in  $qMq$  is contained in  $qM_1q$ , and if  $x \in M$  satisfies  $Qx \subset xM_2$  then  $x=0$ .

*Proof.* Let  $p$  denote the orthogonal projection of  $L^2(M)$  onto the Hilbert subspace

$$\overline{Q\xi M_k}^{\|\cdot\|_2} \subset L^2(M).$$

Note that  $p \in Q' \cap q\langle M, e_{M_k} \rangle q$  and  $0 \neq \text{Tr}(p) < \infty$ , where  $\text{Tr} = \text{Tr}_{\langle M, e_{M_k} \rangle}$  denotes the canonical trace on  $\langle M, e_{M_k} \rangle$ . To prove that  $k=1$  and  $\xi \in M_k$  it is sufficient to show that  $p \leq e_{M_k}$ , or equivalently that  $(1 - e_{M_k})p(1 - e_{M_k}) = 0$ . Indeed, because then  $Q\xi M_k \subset L^2(M_k)$ , so in particular  $\xi \in L^2(M_k)$  and  $u\xi \in L^2(M_k)$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ . But since no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M_1$ , by [P8, I, Corollary 2.3], it follows that for any  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that  $\|E_B(u)\|_2 \leq \varepsilon$ . Thus, if  $k=2$ , then  $\xi, u\xi \in L^2(M_2)$  so that  $u\xi = E_{M_2}(u\xi) = E_B(u)\xi$ , and by the Cauchy–Schwarz inequality we have

$$\|\xi\|_1 = \|u\xi\|_1 = \|E_B(u)\xi\|_1 \leq \|E_B(u)\|_2 \|\xi\|_2 \leq \varepsilon \|\xi\|_2.$$

Since  $\varepsilon > 0$  was arbitrary, this shows that  $\xi=0$ . Thus, the only possibility is that  $k=1$ , i.e.  $\xi \in L^2(M_1)$ .

By taking spectral projections, to show that  $(1 - e_{M_k})p(1 - e_{M_k}) = 0$  it is in fact sufficient to show that if  $f \in Q' \cap \langle M, e_{M_k} \rangle$  is a projection such that  $0 \neq \text{Tr}(f) < \infty$  and  $f \leq 1 - e_{M_k}$ , then  $f=0$ . To this end, we will show that  $\|f\|_{2, \text{Tr}}$  is arbitrarily small.

Thus, let  $\eta_0 = 1, \eta_1, \dots, \eta_n, \dots \subset M$  be an orthonormal basis of  $M$  over  $M_k$ , i.e.

$$E_{M_k}(\eta_i^* \eta_j) = \delta_{ij} p_j \in \mathcal{P}(M_k)$$

and  $\|\eta\| < \infty$ , for all  $i$  and  $j$ . If we let  $f_n = \sum_{i=1}^n \eta_i e_{M_k} \eta_i^*$  then, as  $f$  has finite trace and  $f \leq 1 - e_{M_k} = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \eta_i e_{M_k} \eta_i^*$ , there exists  $n \in \mathbf{N}$  such that  $\|f_n f - f\|_{2, \text{Tr}} < \varepsilon \|f\|_{2, \text{Tr}}$ . Thus, if  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ , then

$$\text{Tr}(f_n u f_n u^*) \geq \text{Tr}(f f_n f u f_n u^*) - |\text{Tr}(f f_n (1-f) u f_n u^*)| - |\text{Tr}((1-f) f_n u f_n u^*)|. \quad (1.2)$$

Using that  $f_n f$  is  $\varepsilon$ -close to  $f$  in the norm  $\|\cdot\|_{2, \text{Tr}}$  and that  $f$  commutes with  $u \in Q$ , we deduce that

$$\text{Tr}(f f_n f u f_n u^*) = \text{Tr}(f_n f u f_n f u^*) \geq (1 - 2\varepsilon - \varepsilon^2) \|f\|_{2, \text{Tr}}^2. \quad (1.3)$$

Similarly, we have

$$|\text{Tr}(f f_n (1-f) u f_n u^*)| + |\text{Tr}((1-f) f_n u f_n u^*)| \leq 2\varepsilon(1+\varepsilon) \|f\|_{2, \text{Tr}}^2. \quad (1.4)$$

Combining (1.2)–(1.4), we get

$$\text{Tr}(f_n u f_n u^*) \geq (1 - 4\varepsilon - 3\varepsilon^2) \|f\|_{2, \text{Tr}}^2 \quad \text{for all } u \in \mathcal{U}(Q). \quad (1.5)$$

On the other hand,

$$\text{Tr}(f_n u f_n u^*) = \text{Tr}\left(\sum_{i,j=1}^n \eta_i e_{M_k} \eta_i^* u \eta_j e_{M_k} \eta_j^* u^*\right) = \sum_{i,j=1}^n \|E_{M_k}(\eta_i u \eta_j^*)\|_2^2. \quad (1.6)$$

Thus, in order to prove that  $\|f\|_{2, \text{Tr}}$  is small, it is sufficient to prove that for all  $\eta_0, \dots, \eta_n \in M \ominus M_k$  and for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that

$$\|E_{M_k}(\eta_i u \eta_j^*)\|_2 \leq \varepsilon \quad \text{for all } 0 \leq i, j \leq n.$$

Furthermore, by Theorem 1.1 and Kaplansky's density theorem, it is enough to prove this in the case where the  $\eta_i$ 's are reduced words of the form  $\eta_i = \delta_i x_i$  such that one of the following holds true: (a)  $\delta_i$  is a reduced word that ends with a letter in  $M_2 \ominus B$  and  $x_i$  is either equal to 1 or contained in  $M_1 \ominus B$ ; (b)  $k=2$ ,  $\delta_i=1$  and  $x_i \in M_1 \ominus B$ . Since  $x_i u x_j^* \in M_1$ , if we set  $y = x_i u x_j^* - E_B(x_i u x_j^*) \in M_1 \ominus B$ , then in both cases (a) and (b) the reduced word  $\delta_i y \delta_j^*$  is perpendicular to  $M_k$ . Indeed, in case (a),  $\delta_i y \delta_j^*$  lies in

$$\dots (M_{k'} \ominus B)(M_k \ominus B)(M_{k'} \ominus B) \dots,$$

where  $\{k, k'\} = \{1, 2\}$ , and thus it has length at least 3, so  $\delta_i y \delta_j^* \perp M_k$  by (1.1). In case (b),  $\delta_i y \delta_j^* \in M_1 \ominus B$ , so it is perpendicular to  $M_2 = M_k$ . Using  $\delta_i y \delta_j^* \perp M_k$ , we then get

$$E_{M_k}(\eta_i u \eta_j^*) = E_{M_k}(\eta_i y \eta_j^*) + E_{M_k}(\delta_i E_B(x_i u x_j^*) \delta_j^*) = E_{M_k}(\delta_i E_B(x_i u x_j^*) \delta_j^*),$$

implying that

$$\|E_{M_k}(\eta_i u \eta_j^*)\|_2 = \|E_{M_k}(\delta_i E_B(x_i u x_j^*) \delta_j^*)\|_2 \leq \|\delta_i\| \|\delta_j\| \|E_B(x_i u x_j^*)\|_2.$$

But by the hypothesis and [P8, I, Corollary 2.3], for any  $\varepsilon > 0$  we can find  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that

$$\|E_B(x_i u x_j^*)\|_2 \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{\|\delta_i\| \|\delta_j\|}. \quad \square$$

Note that, under the conditions of Theorem 1.1, not only the normalizer  $\mathcal{N}_{qMq}(Q)$  of  $Q$  in  $qMq$  is contained in  $M_1$ , but also the normalizer of the von Neumann algebra generated by  $\mathcal{N}_{qMq}(Q)$ , and so on. In fact, even the unitary elements  $u \in qMq$ , with the property that  $uQu^* \cap qM_1q$  is not embeddable into  $B$ , are contained in  $M_1$ . More generally, if  $Q \subset qM_1q$  is a von Neumann subalgebra such that  $Q' \cap q\langle M_1, B \rangle q$  contains no non-zero finite projections, and if we denote by  $N_1 = N(Q, M_1; B)$  the von Neumann subalgebra of  $qMq$  generated by unitary elements  $u \in qMq$  such that  $(uQu^* \cap M_1)' \cap q\langle M_1, B \rangle q$  contains no non-zero finite projections, then  $N_1 \subset M_1$ . If we then repeat this operation, taking  $N_2 = N(N_1, M_1; B)$  to be the von Neumann algebra generated by all unitary elements  $u \in qMq$  such that  $uN_1u^* \cap q\langle M_1, B \rangle q$  contains no non-zero finite projections, then  $N_2 \subset M_1$ . We can of course continue this procedure inductively until it “stops”, i.e. until we reach an  $N_i$  such that  $N(N_i, M_1; B) = N_i$ . More, formally, consider the following definition.

*Definition 1.2.* Given  $q \in \mathcal{P}(B)$  and  $Q \subset qMq$ , we consider by (transfinite) induction the strictly increasing family of von Neumann algebras  $Q = N_0 \subset N_1 \subset \dots \subset N_j \subset \dots \subset N_i$ , indexed by the first  $i$  ordinals, such that:

- (a) for each  $j < i$ ,  $N_{j+1} = N(N_j, M_1; B)$  and  $N_j \neq N_{j+1}$ ;
- (b)  $N(N_i, M_1; B) = N_i$ ;
- (c) if  $j \leq i$  has no “predecessor”, then  $N_j = \bigcup_{n < j} N_n$ .

We then let  $\tilde{N}(Q, M_1; B) = N_i$  and call it the *weak quasi-normalizer* (*wq-normalizer*) of  $Q$  in  $qMq$  relative to  $(M_1; B)$ . Note that in fact both the definitions of  $N(Q, M_1; B)$  and  $\tilde{N}(Q, M_1; B)$  make sense for any finite von Neumann algebra  $(M, \tau)$  and von Neumann subalgebras  $B, M_1 \subset M$  and  $Q \subset qMq$ , with  $q \in \mathcal{P}(M_1)$ .

This definition is analogous to the definition of wq-normalizer of a subgroup  $H \subset G$  used in [P5], [P6], [P8]. It is easy to see that  $\tilde{N}(Q, M_1; B)$  is the smallest von Neumann subalgebra  $P$  of  $qMq$  such that  $(uPu^* \cap qM_1q)' \cap q\langle M, e_B \rangle q$  contains non-zero finite projections for all  $u \in qMq \setminus P$ . Theorem 1.1 thus implies the following result.

**COROLLARY 1.3.** *Let  $(M_1, \tau_1)$ ,  $(M_2, \tau_2)$ ,  $q \in B \subset M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , and  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$  be as in Theorem 1.1. Let  $Q \subset qM_1q$  be a von Neumann subalgebra such that no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M_1$ , i.e.  $Q' \cap q\langle M_1, B \rangle q$  contains no non-zero finite projections. Then  $\tilde{N}(Q, M_1; B) \subset M_1$ .*

We will make repeated use of the following application of Theorem 1.1, which shows that if one of the algebras  $M_i$  involved in an amalgamated free product  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$  contains a regular subalgebra  $Q$ , then  $Q$  must necessarily be contained in  $B$ , modulo inner conjugacy.

**COROLLARY 1.4.** *Let  $(M_1, \tau_1)$ ,  $(M_2, \tau_2)$  and  $B \subset M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , be as in Theorem 1.1, and let  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ . Let  $Q \subset qM_1q$  be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some  $q \in \mathcal{P}(B)$  with  $qBq \neq qM_2q$ . Assume that  $Q$  is regular in  $qMq$ . Then one can embed a corner of  $Q$  into  $B$  inside  $M_1$ , i.e.  $Q' \cap q\langle M_1, e_B \rangle q$  contains non-zero finite-trace projections.*

*Proof.* If  $Q' \cap q\langle M_1, e_B \rangle q$  contains no non-zero finite-trace projection then, by Theorem 1.1, the normalizer  $\mathcal{N}_M(Q)$  of  $Q$  in  $qMq$  is contained in  $M_1$ . Since  $\mathcal{N}_M(Q)'' = qMq$ , this implies that  $qMq = qM_1q$ , thus  $qM_2q = qBq$ , a contradiction.  $\square$

### 1.3. Locating subalgebras by means of normalizers

In this and the next subsections we prove that if a subalgebra of  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$  is normalized by “many” unitary elements in  $M_1$ , then it must necessarily be contained in  $M_1$ . This technical result will in fact not be needed until §7, where it plays a key role in the proof of the Bass–Serre type Theorem 7.7. The proof uses the intertwining criteria in [P8] and a careful asymptotic analysis of elements written in the AFP expansion (1.1). We first prove the result assuming that the subalgebra we want to “locate” is unitarily conjugate to a subalgebra of  $B$ . This assumption will be shown to be redundant in §1.4, in the case when  $B = A$  is Cartan in  $M$ .

**PROPOSITION 1.5.** *Let  $\Lambda_1$  and  $\Lambda_2$  be discrete groups and  $\sigma: \Lambda \rightarrow \text{Aut}(B, \tau)$  be an action of  $\Lambda = \Lambda_1 * \Lambda_2$  on the finite von Neumann algebra  $(B, \tau)$ . Let*

$$M = B \rtimes_{\sigma} \Lambda = M_1 *_B M_2,$$

*where  $M_i = B \rtimes_{\sigma|_{\Lambda_i}} \Lambda_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . Let  $q \in \mathcal{P}(B)$ ,  $B_0 \subset qBq$  be a von Neumann subalgebra,  $u \in \mathcal{U}(qMq)$  and set  $\mathcal{N} = \{v \in \mathcal{U}(qM_1q) : v(uqB_0qu^*)v^* = uqB_0qu^*\}$ . Assume that no corner of  $\mathcal{N}''$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M_1$ . Then  $uqB_0qu^* \subset M_1$ .*

*Proof.* Assume that there exists  $b_0 \in qB_0q$ ,  $\|b_0\| \leq 1$ , such that

$$d_0 = ub_0u^* - E_{M_1}(ub_0u^*)$$

satisfies  $c = \|d_0\|_2 > 0$ . To get a contradiction, we first show that all of the unit ball of  $uqBqu^*$  can be embedded into a set of the form  $\sum_{g \in F} (B)_1 u_g$  with  $F \subset \Lambda$  finite and  $(B)_1$  denoting the unit ball of  $B$ . We need the following lemma.

LEMMA 1.6. *Let  $(B, \tau)$  be a finite von Neumann algebra,  $\sigma: \Lambda \rightarrow \text{Aut}(B, \tau)$  be an action,  $M = B \rtimes_{\sigma} G$  be the corresponding crossed product finite von Neumann algebra and  $\{u_g\}_g \subset M$  be the canonical unitary elements. For any finite set in the unit ball of  $M$ ,  $S_0 \subset (M)_1$  and any  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $F \subset \Lambda$  finite such that  $x(B)_1 y^* \subset_{\varepsilon} \sum_{g \in F} (B)_1 u_g$  for all  $x, y \in S_0$ .*

*Proof.* By Kaplansky's density theorem, there exists a finite set  $F_0 \subset \Lambda$  and elements  $\{b_g^x \in B: x \in S_0 \text{ and } g \in F_0\}$ , such that  $x_0 = \sum_{g \in F_0} b_g^x u_g$  satisfies  $\|x_0\| \leq 1$  and  $\|x - x_0\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon$  for all  $x \in S_0$ . If we put  $F = F_0 F_0^{-1}$ , then we clearly have  $x_0 B y_0^* \subset \sum_{g \in F} B u_g$  for all  $x, y \in S_0$ . On the other hand, if  $b \in B$  satisfies  $\|b\| \leq 1$  and we let  $x_0 b y_0^* = \sum_{g \in F} b_g u_g$  then  $b_g = E_B((x_0 b y_0^*) u_g^*)$  and thus  $\|b_g\| \leq \|(x_0 b y_0^*) u_g^*\| \leq 1$ . This implies that  $\|x b y^* - x_0 b y_0^*\|_2 \leq \varepsilon$  and thus  $x b y^* \in_{\varepsilon} \sum_{g \in F} (B)_1 u_g$ .  $\square$

By Lemma 1.6, it follows that there exists  $F \subset \Lambda$  finite such that

$$uq(B)_1 qu^* \subset_{\varepsilon/2} \sum_{g \in F} (B)_1 u_g,$$

where  $\varepsilon = \frac{1}{4}c^2$ . Let  $N = \mathcal{N}'' \subset qM_1q$ .

For any  $v \in \mathcal{N} \subset qM_1q$  we then have

$$v(ub_0u^*)v^* \in_{\varepsilon/2} \sum_{g \in F} (B)_1 u_g$$

as well. Since

$$v(ub_0u^*)v^* = vd_0v^* + v(E_{M_1}(ub_0u^*))v^*,$$

with  $vd_0v^* \perp M_1$  and  $v(E_{M_1}(ub_0u^*))v^* \in M_1$ , by Pythagoras' theorem it follows that we have  $vd_0v^* \in_{\varepsilon/2} \sum_{g \in F_0} (B)_1 u_g$ , where  $F_0 = F \setminus \Lambda_1$ . Now let  $d_1 \in \sum_{g \in F_0} (B)_1 u_g$  be such that  $\|d_0 - d_1\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon$ . We have thus shown that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{there exists } F_0 \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1 \text{ finite and } d_1 \in \sum_{g \in F_0} (B)_1 u_g \text{ with } \|d_1\| \leq |F_0| \\ & \text{and } \|d_1\|_2 \geq c - \frac{1}{8}c^2 > 0, \text{ such that } vd_1v^* \in_{\varepsilon} \sum_{g \in F_0} (B)_1 u_g \text{ for all } v \in \mathcal{N}, \\ & \text{where } \varepsilon = \frac{1}{4}c^2. \end{aligned} \quad (1.7)$$

Now note that by the condition satisfied by the algebra  $\mathcal{N}'' = N$ , from [P8, I, Corollary 2.3] it follows that

$$\text{for all } K \subset \Lambda_1 \text{ finite and } \delta > 0, \text{ there exists } v \in \mathcal{N} \text{ such that if } \xi \text{ denotes the} \\ \text{projection of } v \text{ onto the Hilbert space } \bigoplus_{h \in \Lambda_1 \setminus K} L^2(B)u_h, \text{ then } \|v - \xi\|_2 \leq \delta. \quad (1.8)$$

At this point, we need the following lemma.

LEMMA 1.7. *Let  $(B, \tau)$ ,  $(\sigma, \Lambda)$ ,  $M$  and  $\{u_g\}_g$  be as in Lemma 1.6, and  $\Lambda = \Lambda_1 * \Lambda_2$ . Let  $F_0 \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  be a finite set. Then, there exists  $K = K(F_0) \subset \Lambda_1$  finite such that any  $\xi \in L^2(B \rtimes \Lambda_1)$  supported by  $\Lambda_1 \setminus K$  satisfies  $\xi(\sum_{g \in F_0} Bu_g)M_1 \perp \sum_{g \in F_0} Bu_g$ .*

*Proof.* Note that each irreducible alternating word  $g \in F_0$  has at least one letter from  $\Lambda_2$ . Let  $K_0$  denote the set of elements in  $\Lambda_1$  that can appear as first letter in a word  $g$  in  $F_0$  (including the trivial letter  $e$ ) and set  $K = K_0 K_0^{-1}$ . Then,  $(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)K_0 \cap K_0 = \emptyset$ . Now note that if  $\xi \in L^2(B \rtimes \Lambda_1)$  is supported by  $\Lambda_1 \setminus K$  then any element  $\eta$  in  $\xi(\sum_{g \in F} Bu_g)$  is supported on elements  $g \in G$  that begin with a letter in  $(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)K_0 \subset \Lambda_1 \setminus K_0$ . Moreover, this is still the case for elements of the form  $\eta x$ , for  $x \in M_1$ . In turn, any  $g$  in the support of an element in  $\sum_{g \in F_0} Bu_g$  begins with a letter in  $K_0$ . Thus, the two vector spaces  $\xi(\sum_{g \in F_0} Bu_g)M_1$  and  $\sum_{g \in F_0} Bu_g$  are supported on disjoint subsets of  $\Lambda_1 * \Lambda_2$  and are thus perpendicular.  $\square$

We now continue the proof of Proposition 1.5. Let  $K = K(F_0)$  be given by Lemma 1.7, for the finite set  $F_0 \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  from (1.7). Let  $\delta = \varepsilon/|F_0|$  and choose  $\xi \in L^2(B \rtimes \Lambda_1)$  supported on  $\Lambda_1 \setminus K$ , as given by (1.8). Then

$$\|\xi d_1 v^* - v d_1 v^*\|_2 \leq \|\xi - v\|_2 \|d_1\| \leq \delta |F_0| \leq \varepsilon,$$

which, together with (1.7), implies that  $\xi d_1 v^* \in_{2\varepsilon} \sum_{g \in F_0} Bu_g$ . But, by Lemma 1.7, we have  $\xi d_1 v^* \perp \sum_{g \in F_0} Bu_g$ . Thus,  $\|\xi d_1 v^*\|_2 \leq 2\varepsilon$ . On the other hand,

$$\|\xi d_1 v^*\|_2 = \|\xi d_1\|_2 \geq \|d_1\|_2 - \|\xi - v\|_2 \|d_1\| \geq c - \frac{1}{8}c^2 - \varepsilon > 2\varepsilon,$$

a contradiction which ends the proof of Proposition 1.5.  $\square$

#### 1.4. A Cartan conjugacy result

We now prove that if the “core”  $B$  of an AFP algebra  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$  is maximal abelian and regular (and thus Cartan) in  $M$ , then any other Cartan subalgebra  $A_0 \subset M$  which is normalized by “many” unitary elements in  $M_1$  is unitarily conjugate to  $B = A$ . Note that it strenghtens both Corollary 1.4 and Proposition 1.5, in the case where the core  $B = A$  is abelian and Cartan in  $M$ .

THEOREM 1.8. *Let  $\Lambda_1$  and  $\Lambda_2$  be infinite discrete groups and  $\sigma: \Lambda \rightarrow \text{Aut}(A, \tau)$  be a free ergodic action of  $\Lambda = \Lambda_1 * \Lambda_2$  on a diffuse abelian von Neumann algebra  $(A, \tau)$ . Let  $M = A \rtimes_\sigma \Lambda = M_1 *_A M_2$ , where  $M_i = A \rtimes_{\sigma|_{\Lambda_i}} \Lambda_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . Let  $q \in \mathcal{P}(A)$  and  $A_0 \subset qMq$  be a Cartan subalgebra such that no corner of  $(\mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A_0) \cap qM_1q)''$  can be embedded into  $A$  inside  $M_1$ . Then  $A_0 \subset qM_1q$  and there exists  $u \in \mathcal{U}(qM_1q)$  such that  $uA_0u^* = Aq$ .*

LEMMA 1.9. *Let  $\Lambda_1$  and  $\Lambda_2$  be discrete groups and let  $\sigma: \Lambda = \Lambda_1 * \Lambda_2 \rightarrow \text{Aut}(B, \tau)$  be a trace-preserving action on a finite von Neumann algebra  $(B, \tau)$ . Let  $M = B \rtimes_{\sigma} \Lambda = M_1 *_B M_2$ , where  $M_1 = B \rtimes_{\sigma|_{\Lambda_1}} \Lambda_1 \subset M$ . Let  $q \in \mathcal{P}(B)$  and assume that  $A_0 \subset qMq$  is a diffuse abelian von Neumann subalgebra such that no corner of  $A_0$  can be embedded into  $qM_1q$  inside  $M$ . Then for any  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exist  $F \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  finite and  $x_1, x_2 \in \sum_{g \in F} Bu_g$  such that any  $u \in \mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A_0)$  satisfies*

$$\|ux_1u^*x_2 - x_2ux_1u^*\|_2 \leq \varepsilon \quad \text{and} \quad \sqrt{\tau(q)} - \varepsilon \leq \|ux_1u^*x_2\|_2 \leq \sqrt{\tau(q)} + \varepsilon.$$

*Proof.* By the assumption on  $A_0$ , it follows from [P8, I, Corollary 2.3] that there exists  $a_1 \in \mathcal{U}(A_0)$  such that  $\|E_{M_1}(a_1)\|_2 < \frac{1}{4}\varepsilon$ . Thus, we can find  $F_1 \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  finite and  $x_1 \in \sum_{g \in F_1} Bu_g$  such that  $\|a_1 - x_1\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{4}\varepsilon$ . Repeating the above argument, we can now find  $a_2 \in \mathcal{U}(A_0)$ , a finite set  $F$  with  $F_1 \subset F \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  and  $x_2 \in \sum_{g \in F} Bu_g$  such that

$$\|a_2 - x_2\|_2 \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{4\|x_1\|}.$$

Using these inequalities, we get for  $u \in \mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A_0)$  (in fact for all  $u \in M$  with  $\|u\| \leq 1$ ),

$$\begin{aligned} \|ux_1u^*x_2 - ua_1u^*a_2\|_2 &\leq \|ux_1u^*(x_2 - a_2)\|_2 + \|u(x_1 - a_1)u^*a_2\|_2 \\ &\leq \|x_1\| \|x_2 - a_2\|_2 + \|x_1 - a_1\|_2 \leq \frac{\|x_1\|\varepsilon}{4\|x_1\|} + \frac{\varepsilon}{4} = \frac{\varepsilon}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, it follows that  $\|x_2ux_1u^* - a_2ua_1u^*\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon$  for all  $u \in (M)_1$ . Finally, if  $u \in \mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A_0)$  then  $ua_1u^*a_2 = a_2ua_1u^*$  (because  $A_0$  is abelian) and  $\|ua_1u^*a_2\|_2 = \sqrt{\tau(q)}$ . Thus, by combining this with the above inequalities, we get the desired estimates.  $\square$

LEMMA 1.10. *With the same notation and assumptions as in Lemma 1.9 above, let  $F \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  be a finite set and let  $x_1, x_2 \in \sum_{g \in F} Bu_g$ . Then, for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $K = K(F, \varepsilon) \subset \Lambda_1$  finite and  $\delta = \delta(F, \varepsilon) > 0$  such that if  $u \in (M_1)_1$  satisfies  $\|E_B(uu_g^*)\|_2 \leq \delta$  for all  $g \in K$ , then it must also satisfy  $ux_1u^*x_2 \perp_{\varepsilon} x_2ux_1u^*$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $F \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  is finite, by the free decomposition  $\Lambda = \Lambda_1 * \Lambda_2$ , one readily deduces that there exists  $K = K^{-1} \subset \Lambda_1$  finite such that  $(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)F(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)F$  has empty intersection with  $F(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)F(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)$ . Next, let  $u \in (M_1)_1$  and set  $u' = \sum_{g \in K} E_B(uu_g^*)u_g$  and  $u'' = u - u'$ . Then  $u''$  is supported on  $\Lambda_1 \setminus K$  and we have the decomposition

$$ux_1u^*x_2 = u''x_1(u'')^*x_2 + u'x_1u'^*x_2 + ux_1(u')^*x_2 - u'x_1(u')^*x_2.$$

Let  $x_{1,2} = u''x_1(u'')^*x_2$ . Then,  $x_{1,2}$  is supported on  $(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)F(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)F$  and we have the following estimate:

$$\|ux_1u^*x_2 - x_{1,2}\|_2 \leq (2\|u\| + \|u'\|)\|x_1\| \|x_2\| \|u'\|_2 \leq (2 + |K|)\|x_1\| \|x_2\| \|u'\|_2.$$

Similarly, if we set  $x_{2,1} = x_2 u'' x_1 (u'')^*$ , then  $x_{2,1}$  is supported on  $F(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)F(\Lambda_1 \setminus K)$  and  $\|x_2 u x_1 u^* - x_{2,1}\|_2 \leq (2 + |K|) \|x_1\| \|x_2\| \|u'\|_2$ .

Next, we show that  $K$  and  $\delta = \varepsilon(12|K|(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1))^{-3/2}$  satisfy the conclusion. To this end, let  $u \in (M_1)_1$  be such that  $\|E_B(uu_g^*)\|_2 \leq \delta$  for all  $g \in K$ . Then

$$\|u'\|_2 = \left( \sum_{g \in K} \|E_B(uu_g^*)\|_2^2 \right)^{1/2} \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{|K|(12(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1))^{3/2}},$$

hence

$$\|u x_1 u^* x_2 - x_{1,2}\|_2 \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{4(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1)} \quad \text{and} \quad \|x_2 u x_1 u^* - x_{2,1}\|_2 \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{4(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1)}.$$

Also, we have

$$\|x_{1,2}\|_2 \leq \|x_{1,2} - u x_1 u^* x_2\|_2 + \|u x_1 u^* x_2\|_2 \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{4(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1)} + \|x_1\| \|x_2\| \leq \|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1.$$

But, by the way we have chosen  $K$ ,  $x_{1,2}$  and  $x_{2,1}$  have disjoint supports. Hence  $x_{1,2} \perp x_{2,1}$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle u x_1 u^* x_2, x_2 u x_1 u^* \rangle| &\leq |\langle u x_1 u^* x_2 - x_{1,2}, x_2 u x_1 u^* \rangle| + |\langle x_{1,2}, x_2 u x_1 u^* - x_{2,1} \rangle| \\ &\leq \|u x_1 u^* x_2 - x_{1,2}\|_2 \|x_2 u x_1 u^*\|_2 + \|x_{1,2}\|_2 \|x_2 u x_1 u^* - x_{2,1}\|_2 \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon \|x_1\| \|x_2\|}{4(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1)} + \frac{\varepsilon(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1)}{4(\|x_1\| \|x_2\| + 1)} \\ &< \varepsilon. \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

**PROPOSITION 1.11.** *With the same notation and assumptions as in Lemmas 1.9 and 1.10, let  $q \in \mathcal{P}(B)$  and let  $A_0 \subset qMq$  be a diffuse abelian von Neumann subalgebra. Assume that no corner of  $(\mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A_0) \cap qM_1q)'' \subset qMq$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M_1$ . Then a corner of  $A_0$  can be embedded into  $qM_1q$  inside  $qMq$ .*

*Proof.* Assume that no corner of  $A_0$  embeds into  $M_1$ . Apply first Lemma 1.9 for  $\varepsilon = \frac{1}{4}\tau(q)^{1/2}$  to deduce that there exists  $F \subset \Lambda \setminus \Lambda_1$  finite and  $x_1, x_2 \in M$  supported on  $F$  such that if  $u \in \mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A_0)$  then

$$\|u x_1 u^* x_2 - x_2 u x_1 u^*\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{4}\tau(q)^{1/2} \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{3}{4}\tau(q)^{1/2} \leq \|u x_1 u^* x_2\|_2 \leq \frac{5}{4}\tau(q)^{1/2}.$$

It then follows that  $|\langle u x_1 u^* x_2, x_2 u x_1 u^* \rangle| \geq \frac{1}{4}\tau(q)$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A)$ .

By Lemma 1.10, there exist  $K \subset \Lambda_1$  finite and  $\delta > 0$  such that if  $u \in (M_1)_1$  satisfies  $\|E_B(uu_g^*)\|_2 \leq \delta$  for all  $g \in K$ , then  $u x_1 u^* x_2 \perp_{\tau(q)/4} x_2 u x_1 u^*$ . But this implies that we cannot find  $u \in \mathcal{N} = \mathcal{N}_{qMq}(A_0) \cap qM_1q$  such that  $\|E_B(uu_g^*)\|_2 \leq \delta$  for all  $g \in K$ . By [P8, I, Corollary 2.3], this contradicts the fact that no corner of  $\mathcal{N}''$  embeds into  $B$  inside  $M_1$ .  $\square$



The next result provides a useful “transitivity” property for the subordination relation considered in Corollary 1.4.

LEMMA 1.12. *Let  $M$  be a finite von Neumann algebra,  $B_0$  and  $M_1$  be von Neumann subalgebras of  $M$  and  $Q$  be a von Neumann subalgebra of  $M_1$ . Assume that there exist projections  $q_0 \in B_0$  and  $q_1 \in M_1$ , a unital isomorphism of  $q_0 B_0 q_0$  into  $q_1 M_1 q_1$  and a partial isometry  $v \in M$  such that  $v^* v \in (q_0 B_0 q_0)' \cap q_0 M q_0$ ,  $vv^* \in \psi(q_0 B_0 q_0)' \cap q_1 M q_1$  and  $vb = \psi(b)v$  for all  $b \in q_0 B_0 q_0$ . Denote by  $q'$  the support projection of  $E_{M_1}(vv^*) \in \psi(q_0 B_0 q_0)' \cap q_1 M_1 q_1$  and let  $B_1 = \psi(q_0 B_0 q_0)q'$ . If a corner of  $B_1 = \psi(q_0 B_0 q_0)q'$  can be embedded into  $Q$  inside  $M_1$ , then a corner of  $B_0$  can be embedded into  $Q$  inside  $M$ .*

*Proof.* Indeed, if  $p_1 \in \mathcal{P}(B_1)$ ,  $v_1 \in M_1 p_1$  is a non-zero partial isometry and

$$\psi_1: p_1 B_1 p_1 \longrightarrow Q$$

is a (not necessarily unital) isomorphism such that  $v_1 b = \psi_1(b)v_1$  for all  $b \in p_1 B_1 p_1$ , then  $v_1 v \neq 0$  and  $v_1 v b = \psi_1(\psi(b))v_1 v$  for all  $b \in q_0 B_0 q_0$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 1.8.* By Proposition 1.11 and [P8, I, Theorem 2.1], there exist projections  $q_0 \in A_0 \subset q M q$  and  $q_1 \in q M_1 q$ , a unital isomorphism of  $A_0 q_0$  into  $q_1 M_1 q_1$  and a partial isometry  $v \in M$  such that  $v^* v = q_0$ ,  $vv^* \in \psi(A_0 q_0)' \cap q_1 M q_1$  and  $va = \psi(a)v$  for all  $a \in A_0 q_0$ . Let  $q'$  be the support projection of  $E_{M_1}(vv^*)$  and note that if we set  $A_1 = \psi(A_0 q_0) \subset q_1 M_1 q_1$ , then  $q' \in A_1' \cap q_1 M_1 q_1$ . By replacing, if necessary,  $\psi$  by  $q' \psi(\cdot) q'$  and shrinking  $q_0 \in A_0$  accordingly, we may assume that  $q_1 = q'$ .

Now, if a corner of  $A_1$  can be embedded into  $A$  inside  $M_1$ , then, by Lemma 1.12, a corner of  $A_0$  can be embedded into  $A$  inside  $M$ , so, by [P5, §A.1], the two Cartan subalgebras  $A_0, Aq \subset q M q$  are unitarily conjugate. If in turn no corner of  $A_1$  can be embedded into  $A$  inside  $M_1$  then, by Theorem 1.1, we have  $vv^* \in A_1' \cap q_1 M q_1 \subset q_1 M_1 q_1$ , implying that  $v A_0 v^* \subset q_1 M_1 q_1$ . By spatiality,  $v A_0 v^*$  is Cartan in  $q_1 M q_1$ , which, by Corollary 1.4, implies that a corner of  $v A_0 v^*$  can be embedded into  $A$  inside  $M_1$ . By [P5, §A.1], this implies that  $A_0$  and  $Aq$  are unitarily conjugate in  $q M q$ . On the other hand, by Proposition 1.5, we have  $A_0 \subset q M_1 q$ . But then Theorem 1.1 applies to show that  $A_0$  and  $Aq$  are conjugate in  $q M_1 q$  as well.  $\square$

## 2. Deformation of AFP factors

Throughout this section,  $(M_1, \tau_1)$  and  $(M_2, \tau_2)$  will be finite von Neumann algebras with  $B \subset M_i$  being a common von Neumann subalgebra such that  $\tau_1|_B = \tau_2|_B$ , as in §1. We describe, in this section, several useful ways to deform the identity map on the AFP algebra  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$  by subunital subtracial completely positive (c.p.) maps which

arise naturally from the amalgamated free product structure of  $M$ . By a *deformation* of  $\text{id}_M$  we mean here a sequence  $\phi_n$  of subunital subtracial c.p. maps on  $M$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|\phi_n(x) - x\|_2 = 0 \quad \text{for all } x \in M.$$

## 2.1. Amalgamated free product of c.p. maps

We first recall the definition of amalgamated product of c.p. maps from [Bo], and establish some basic properties.

**LEMMA 2.1.** *Let  $\phi_i: M_i \rightarrow M_i$  be subunital subtracial c.p. maps with  $\phi_1(b) = \phi_2(b)$ , for all  $b \in B$ , and  $\tau \circ \phi_i = \lambda \tau$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , with  $0 < \lambda \leq 1$ . Then,  $\phi_1 *_B \phi_2: M_1 *_B M_2 \rightarrow M_1 *_B M_2$  is a well-defined subunital subtracial c.p. map. Moreover, the map  $(\phi_1, \phi_2) \mapsto \phi_1 *_B \phi_2$  is continuous with respect to the topologies given by pointwise  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -convergence.*

*Proof.* Since  $\tau \circ \phi_i = \lambda \tau$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , we have that  $\tau \circ (\phi_1 *_B^{\text{alg}} \phi_2) = \lambda \tau$ , and hence, by [Bo], it extends uniquely to a c.p. map  $\phi_1 *_B \phi_2$  on  $M_1 *_B M_2$ , which is then subtracial.

To show that this correspondence is continuous, suppose that  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in M_1 *_B M_2$ . As  $M_1 *_B^{\text{alg}} M_2$  is dense in  $M_1 *_B M_2$ , let  $x'_1, \dots, x'_n \in M_1 *_B^{\text{alg}} M_2$  be such that

$$\|x_j - x'_j\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{3} \varepsilon \quad \text{for all } j \leq n.$$

Hence there exist  $m, l \in \mathbf{N}$  and  $1 \in F_i \subset M_i$  finite such that each  $x'_j$  is the sum of at most  $m$  products of length at most  $l$  from  $F_1 \cup F_2$ . Let  $N = \max_{x \in F_1 \cup F_2} \|x\|$ . Then, if  $\phi'_i: M_i \rightarrow M_i$  are subunital subtracial c.p. maps with  $\|\phi'_i(x) - \phi_i(x)\|_2 < \varepsilon / (3mlN^l)$  for all  $x \in F_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , then repeated use of the triangle inequality together with the fact that subunital c.p. maps are contractions in the uniform norm shows that

$$\|\phi'_1 *_B \phi'_2(x_j) - \phi_1 *_B \phi_2(x_j)\|_2 < \varepsilon \quad \text{for all } j \leq n. \quad \square$$

*Remark 2.2.* In general, the free product of two subunital subtracial c.p. maps need not be subtracial. In fact, given any c.p. map  $\phi_1$  which is unital and subtracial, but not tracial, the c.p. map  $\phi = \phi_1 * \text{id}$  is not subtracial. Even more so, the Radon–Nikodym derivative  $d\tau \circ \phi / d\tau$  of any such free product c.p. map  $\phi$  is unbounded. To see this, let  $x \in M_1$  be such that  $\tau(x) = 0$ , but  $\tau \circ \phi_1(x) \neq 0$ , let  $v \in M_2$  be a partial isometry with  $\tau(v) = 0$  and set  $p = vv^*$ . Then, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \tau \circ \phi((v xv^*)^*(v xv^*)) &= |\tau \circ \phi_1(x)|^2 \tau(p) + \|v(\phi_1(x) - \tau \circ \phi_1(x))v^*\|_2^2 \\ &= |\tau \circ \phi_1(x)|^2 \tau(p) + \tau(p)^2 \|\phi_1(x) - \tau \circ \phi_1(x)\|_2^2. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, if we choose  $v$  such that  $\tau(p) \rightarrow 0$ , then

$$\frac{\tau \circ \phi((v x v^*)^*(v x v^*))}{\tau((v x v^*)^*(v x v^*))} \rightarrow \infty.$$

We note that in [Bo] it was assumed that a free product of subtracial c.p. maps is subtracial in order to show that the Haagerup property is preserved by free products. But although the above argument shows that this fact does not hold true unless the c.p. maps are actually tracial, the result on the Haagerup property is still valid, since, by [Jol, Proposition 2.2], one can take the c.p. maps given by the Haagerup property to be unital and tracial.

## 2.2. Deformation by automorphisms

Let  $\alpha_i \in \text{Aut}(M_i, \tau_{M_i})$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , be such that  $\alpha_1(b) = \alpha_2(b)$  for all  $b \in B$ . Then, since automorphisms are unital c.p. maps, we have that  $\alpha = \alpha_1 *_B \alpha_2$  is a unital tracial c.p. map. Moreover,  $\alpha$  restricted to the dense subalgebra  $M_1 *_B^{\text{alg}} M_2$  is an automorphism, and so, by continuity, we have that  $\alpha$  is an automorphism.

Hence, if  $\alpha_i^t \in \text{Aut}(M_i)$ ,  $t \in \mathbf{R}$ , is a one-parameter group of automorphisms of  $M_i$  which is pointwise  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -continuous and satisfies  $\alpha_i^t|_B = \text{id}_B$ , for  $i=1, 2$ , then  $\alpha^t$  gives a deformation of the identity of  $M$  by automorphisms. In particular, we have the following result.

LEMMA 2.3. *Let  $v_j \in \mathcal{U}(B' \cap M_j)$ ,  $j=1, 2$ . Then, there is a pointwise  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -continuous one-parameter group of automorphisms  $\{\alpha^t\}_{t \in \mathbf{R}} \subset \text{Aut}(M)$  such that*

$$\alpha_1 = \text{Ad}(v_1) *_B \text{Ad}(v_2).$$

*Proof.* Let  $h_j = h_j^* \in B' \cap M_j$  be such that  $\exp(\pi i h_j) = v_j$ . Here and in the proof of Lemma 2.4 below, but not anywhere else in the paper,  $i$  stands for  $\sqrt{-1}$ . Define

$$\alpha_j^t = \text{Ad}(\exp(\pi t i h_j)), \quad t \in \mathbf{R}, \quad j = 1, 2,$$

and the above observation applies.  $\square$

For the next lemma, we let  $\tilde{M} = M *_B (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbf{F}_2))$ . Note that, if we let  $L(\mathbf{F}_2) = L(\mathbf{Z} * \mathbf{Z}) = L(\mathbf{Z}) * L(\mathbf{Z})$  and  $\tilde{M}_j = M_j *_B (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbf{Z}))$ ,  $j=1, 2$ , then  $\tilde{M} = \tilde{M}_1 *_B \tilde{M}_2$ . Also, if  $u_1 \in L(\mathbf{Z} * 1) \subset L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  and  $u_2 \in L(1 * \mathbf{Z}) \subset L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  are the canonical generating unitary elements, then  $u_j \in B' \cap \tilde{M}_j$ ,  $j=1, 2$ . We will use the algebra  $\tilde{M}$  as framework for the main deformation of  $M$ , Lemma 2.4 below. The action of  $M$  on the (1.1)-decomposition of the AFP algebra  $\tilde{M} = \tilde{M}_1 *_B \tilde{M}_2$  can be viewed as the analogue of the action of an amalgamated free product group  $\Lambda_1 *_H \Lambda_2$  on the Bass–Serre tree with vertices  $\Lambda_1/H \cup \Lambda_2/H$ .

In turn, the “graded deformation” below is inspired by the graded deformations of crossed product algebras involving Bernoulli actions in [P7] and [P8].

LEMMA 2.4. *There exists a pointwise  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -continuous one-parameter group of automorphisms  $\{\theta_t\}_{t \in \mathbf{R}}$  and a period-2 automorphism  $\beta$  of  $\tilde{M}$  such that*

- (a)  $\theta_0 = \text{id}$  and  $\theta_1 = \text{Ad}(u_1) *_B \text{Ad}(u_2)$ ;
- (b)  $\beta\theta_t\beta = \theta_{-t}$  for all  $t \in \mathbf{R}$ ;
- (c)  $M \subset \tilde{M}^\beta$ .

*Proof.* Let  $A_j$  be the von Neumann subalgebra generated by  $u_j$ , and let  $h_j \in A_j$  be self-adjoint elements with spectrum in  $[-\pi, \pi]$  such that  $u_j = \exp(\pi i h_j)$ . Set

$$u_j^t = \exp(\pi i t h_j), \quad j = 1, 2, \quad t \in \mathbf{R}.$$

Then,  $\theta_t = \text{Ad}(u_1^t) *_B \text{Ad}(u_2^t) \in \text{Aut}(\tilde{M})$ , for all  $t \in \mathbf{R}$ , defines a pointwise  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -continuous one-parameter group of automorphisms which satisfies (a).

Let  $\beta$  be the unique automorphism of  $\tilde{M}$  satisfying  $\beta|_M = \text{id}_M$  and  $\beta(u_j) = u_j^*$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Then  $\beta$  is clearly a period-2 automorphism and it satisfies (c) by definition. Also, for  $x \in M = M_1 *_B M_2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \beta\theta_t\beta(x) &= \beta\theta_t(x) = \beta(\text{Ad}(\exp(\pi i t h_1)) *_B \text{Ad}(\exp(\pi i t h_2)))(x) \\ &= (\text{Ad}(\exp(-\pi i t h_1)) *_B \text{Ad}(\exp(-\pi i t h_2)))(x) = \theta_{-t}(x) \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in M$ . Similarly, for  $u_1$  and  $u_2$  we have

$$\beta\theta_t\beta(u_j) = \beta\theta_t(u_j^*) = \beta(u_j^*) = u_j = \theta_{-t}(u_j).$$

Since  $u_1, u_2$  and  $M$  generate  $\tilde{M}$  as a von Neumann algebra, it follows that

$$\beta\theta_t\beta = \theta_{-t} \quad \text{for all } t. \quad \square$$

### 2.3. Deformation by free products of multiples of the identity

Recall that if  $\mathcal{H}_i^0 = L^2(M_i) \ominus L^2(B)$  then we may decompose  $L^2(M_1 *_B M_2)$  in the usual way as

$$L^2(M_1 *_B M_2) = L^2(B) \oplus \bigoplus_{n \geq 1} \bigoplus_{\substack{i_j \in \{1,2\} \\ i_1 \neq i_2 \neq i_3 \neq \dots \neq i_n}} \mathcal{H}_{i_1}^0 \otimes_B \mathcal{H}_{i_2}^0 \otimes_B \dots \otimes_B \mathcal{H}_{i_n}^0.$$

For each  $L \in \mathbf{N}$  we let  $\hat{E}_L$  be the projection onto the subspace

$$\bigoplus_{n \geq L} \bigoplus_{\substack{i_j \in \{1,2\} \\ i_1 \neq i_2 \neq i_3 \neq \dots \neq i_n}} \mathcal{H}_{i_1}^0 \otimes_B \mathcal{H}_{i_2}^0 \otimes_B \dots \otimes_B \mathcal{H}_{i_n}^0.$$

Let  $\{c_n\}_{n \geq 1} \subset [0, 1)$  be such that  $c_n \nearrow 1$ . Then, by Lemma 2.1, we have the following result (see also [Pe]).

LEMMA 2.5. *The c.p. maps  $\phi_n = (c_n \text{id}) *_B (c_n \text{id})$  give a deformation of the identity of  $M$ . Moreover,  $\phi_n$  commutes with  $\widehat{E}_L$  as operators on  $L^2(M)$  and*

$$\|\phi_n \circ \widehat{E}_L(x)\|_2 \leq c_n^L \|x\|_2 \quad \text{for all } n, L \in \mathbf{N} \text{ and } x \in M.$$

*Proof.* This is trivial by the definitions. □

#### 2.4. Deformation by subalgebras

For each  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , let  $N_i^j \subset M_i$  be an increasing sequence of von Neumann subalgebras such that  $B \subset N_i^1$  and

$$\overline{\bigcup_{j \geq 1} N_i^j} = M_i.$$

Let  $E_i^j: M_i \rightarrow M_i$  be the conditional expectation onto  $N_i^j$ . Then  $E^j = E_1^j *_B E_2^j$  gives a sequence of conditional expectations of  $M$  onto  $N_1^j *_B N_2^j$ , which, by Lemma 2.1, converges to the identity pointwise, i.e.

$$\overline{\bigcup_{j \geq 1} N_1^j *_B N_2^j} = M.$$

A particular case of such a deformation, which works whenever  $B' \cap M_i$  is diffuse, is given by  $N_i^j = p_i^j M_i p_i^j \oplus B(1 - p_i^j)$ , with  $p_i^j \in \mathcal{P}(B' \cap M_i)$  satisfying  $p_i^j \nearrow 1_{M_i}$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ . Indeed, this clearly implies that

$$\overline{\bigcup_{j \geq 1} (p_1^j M_1 p_1^j \oplus B(1 - p_1^j)) *_B (p_2^j M_2 p_2^j \oplus B(1 - p_2^j))} = M.$$

### 3. Deformation/rigidity arguments

In this section we investigate the effect that the deformations considered in §2 have on the relatively rigid subalgebras of  $M_1 *_B M_2$ . To this end, first recall from [P5, §4] that if  $Q \subset M$  is a von Neumann subalgebra of the finite von Neumann algebra  $(M, \tau)$ , then  $Q \subset M$  is called a *rigid inclusion* (or  $Q$  is a *relatively rigid subalgebra* of  $M$ ) if any deformation of  $\text{id}_M$  by subunital subtracial c.p. maps  $\{\phi_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  tends uniformly to  $\text{id}_Q$  on the unit ball of  $Q$ , i.e.  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup\{\|\phi_n(y) - y\|_2 : y \in Q \text{ and } \|y\| \leq 1\} = 0$ . This property does not in fact depend on the choice of the trace  $\tau$  on  $M$  and can be given several other equivalent characterizations (see [P5] and [PeP]). The following result provides yet another characterization of relative rigidity, by showing that it is enough to consider deformations by unital tracial c.p. maps.

**THEOREM 3.1.** *Let  $N$  be a finite von Neumann algebra with countable decomposable center, and  $Q$  be a von Neumann subalgebra. Then, the following are equivalent:*

(i) *the inclusion  $Q \subset N$  is rigid;*

(ii) *there exists a normal faithful tracial state  $\tau$  on  $N$  such that for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exist  $F = F(\varepsilon) \subset N$  finite and  $\delta = \delta(\varepsilon) > 0$  such that if  $\phi: N \rightarrow N$  is a normal c.p. map with  $\tau \circ \phi = \tau$ ,  $\phi(1) = 1$  and  $\|\phi(x) - x\|_2 \leq \delta$  for all  $x \in F$ , then*

$$\|\phi(b) - b\|_2 \leq \varepsilon \quad \text{for all } b \in Q \text{ with } \|b\| \leq 1;$$

(iii) *condition (ii) is satisfied for any normal faithful tracial state  $\tau$  on  $N$ .*

*Proof.* (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii) and (iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) are both trivial and so it is enough to show (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i). That is, assuming that (ii) holds, we must show that the following condition holds:

for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exist  $F' = F'(\varepsilon) \subset N$  finite and  $\delta' = \delta'(\varepsilon) > 0$  such that if  $\phi: N \rightarrow N$  is a normal c.p. map with  $\tau \circ \phi \leq \tau$ ,  $\phi(1) \leq 1$  and  $\|\phi(x) - x\|_2 \leq \delta'$  (3.1) for all  $x \in F'$ , then  $\|\phi(b) - b\|_2 \leq \varepsilon$  for all  $b \in Q$  with  $\|b\| \leq 1$ .

By [PeP, Lemma 3], we may also assume that  $\phi$  is symmetric in the above condition, i.e.  $\tau(\phi(x)y) = \tau(x\phi(y))$  for all  $x, y \in N$ . Let  $F = F(\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon)$ , and  $\delta = \delta(\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon)$  be given from (ii). Let  $F' = F \cup \{1\}$  and  $\delta' = \min_{x \in F} \{\frac{1}{2}\delta, \delta/(8\|x\|^2 + 1), \frac{1}{8}\varepsilon^2\}$ , suppose that  $\phi: N \rightarrow N$  is a normal symmetric c.p. map with  $\tau \circ \phi \leq \tau$ ,  $\phi(1) \leq 1$  and  $\|\phi(x) - x\|_2 \leq \delta'$  for all  $x \in F'$ . Let  $a = \phi(1) = d\tau \circ \phi / d\tau$  and define  $\phi'$  by  $\phi'(x) = \phi(x) + (1-a)^{1/2}x(1-a)^{1/2}$ . Then,  $\phi'$  is a normal c.p. map with  $\phi'(1) = 1$ . Moreover, as  $\phi$  is symmetric, so is  $\phi'$  and hence  $\tau \circ \phi' = \tau$ .

Also, it follows that for each  $x \in F$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\phi'(x) - x\|_2 &\leq \|\phi(x) - x\|_2 + \|(1-a)^{1/2}x(1-a)^{1/2}\|_2 \\ &\leq \|\phi(x) - x\|_2 + \|(1-a)x(1-a)\|_2^{1/2} \|x\|^{1/2} \\ &\leq \|\phi(x) - x\|_2 + \|1-a\|_2 \|x\| \\ &\leq \delta. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, by (ii), we have  $\|\phi'(b) - b\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon$  for all  $b \in Q$  with  $\|b\| \leq 1$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|\phi(b) - b\|_2 &\leq \|\phi'(b) - b\|_2 + \|(1-a)^{1/2}x(1-a)^{1/2}\|_2 \\ &\leq \|\phi'(b) - b\|_2 + \|1-a\|_2 \leq \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

for all  $b \in Q$  with  $\|b\| \leq 1$ . □

**COROLLARY 3.2.** *Let  $(M_1, \tau_1)$  and  $(M_2, \tau_2)$  be finite von Neumann algebras and let  $Q \subset M_1$  be a von Neumann subalgebra such that the inclusion  $Q \subset M_1 * M_2$  is rigid. Then, the inclusion  $Q \subset M_1$  is rigid.*

*Proof.* Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  be given. Since  $Q \subset M_1 * M_2$  is rigid, we can find  $F = F(\varepsilon) \subset M$  finite and  $\delta = \delta(\varepsilon) > 0$  satisfying condition (ii) of Theorem 3.1. By Lemma 2.1, there exists  $F' \subset M_1$  finite and  $\delta' > 0$  such that if  $\phi: M_1 \rightarrow M_1$  is a normal unital tracial c.p. map such that  $\|\phi(x) - x\|_2 \leq \delta'$  for all  $x \in F'$ , then  $\|\phi * \text{id}_{M_2}(x) - x\|_2 \leq \delta$  for all  $x \in F$ . Hence, by our choice of  $F$  and  $\delta$ , we have that  $\|\phi(b) - b\|_2 = \|\phi * \text{id}_{M_2}(b) - b\|_2 \leq \varepsilon$  for all  $b \in Q$  with  $\|b\| \leq 1$ . Thus, by Theorem 3.1, it follows that  $Q \subset M_1$  is a rigid inclusion.  $\square$

We will now use the deformation in Lemma 2.4 to exploit the relative rigidity of subalgebras  $Q \subset M_1 *_B M_2 \subset \tilde{M}_1 *_B \tilde{M}_2$ . This “deformation/rigidity” argument is inspired by [P7, Lemmas 4.3–4.8] and [P8, I, §4].

**PROPOSITION 3.3.** *Let  $(M_1, \tau_1)$  and  $(M_2, \tau_2)$  be finite von Neumann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra  $B \subset M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , such that  $\tau_1|_B = \tau_2|_B$ . Let  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ ,  $\tilde{M}_i = M_i *_B (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbf{Z}))$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , and  $\tilde{M} = \tilde{M}_1 *_B \tilde{M}_2 = M *_B (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbf{F}_2))$ , as in Lemma 2.4. Let  $\theta = \text{Ad}(u_1) * \text{Ad}(u_2) \in \text{Aut}(\tilde{M})$ , where  $u_1, u_2 \in L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  are the canonical generators of  $L(\mathbf{F}_2)$ , as in Lemma 2.4. Let  $Q \subset M$  be a von Neumann subalgebra such that  $Q \subset \tilde{M}$  is a rigid inclusion and assume that no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M$ , i.e.  $Q' \cap \langle M, B \rangle$  contains no non-zero finite projections. Then, there exists a non-zero partial isometry  $v \in \tilde{M}$  such that  $vy = \theta(y)v$  for all  $y \in Q$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $Q \subset \tilde{M}$  is rigid, there exist  $F \subset \tilde{M}$  finite and  $\delta > 0$  such that if  $\phi: \tilde{M} \rightarrow \tilde{M}$  is a subunital subtracial c.p. map with  $\|\phi(x) - x\|_2 \leq \delta$  for all  $x \in F$ , then  $\|\phi(u) - u\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ . Using the continuity of  $t \mapsto \theta_t$ , we can find  $n \geq 1$  such that  $\|\theta_{1/2^n}(x) - x\| \leq \delta$  for all  $x \in F$ , which implies  $\|\theta_{1/2^n}(u) - u\| \leq \frac{1}{2}$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ .

Now, let  $a$  be the unique element of minimal  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -norm in

$$K = \overline{\text{co}}^w \{ \theta_{1/2^n}(u) u^* : u \in \mathcal{U}(Q) \}.$$

From  $\|\theta_{1/2^n}(u) u^* - 1\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ , we get that  $\|a - 1\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}$ , so  $a \neq 0$ . Since  $\theta_{1/2^n}(u) K u^* = K$  and  $\|\theta_{1/2^n}(u) a u^*\|_2 = \|a\|_2$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ , we deduce, using the uniqueness of  $a$ , that  $au = \theta_{1/2^n}(u)a$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ . Using standard arguments, we can replace  $a$  by the partial isometry in its polar decomposition, thus getting a non-zero partial isometry  $v \in M$  such that  $vu = \theta_{1/2^n}(u)v$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ .

In what follows we show by induction that for any  $k \geq 0$  there exists a non-zero partial isometry  $v_k \in \tilde{M}$  such that

$$v_k u = \theta_{1/2^{n-k}}(u) v_k \quad \text{for all } u \in \mathcal{U}(Q), \quad (3.2)$$

which for  $k=n$  gives the conclusion. Since we have already constructed  $v_0$ , we only need to construct  $v_{k+1}$ , given  $v_k$ . Note first that if  $v_k$  satisfies (3.2) then  $v_k^* v_k \in Q' \cap \tilde{M}$  and  $v_k v_k^* \in \theta_{1/2^{n-k}}(Q)' \cap \tilde{M}$ .

By applying the automorphism  $\beta$  to the equality (3.2) and using the properties of  $\beta$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned}\beta(v_k)u &= \beta(v_k)\beta(u) = \beta(\theta_{1/2^{n-k}}(u))\beta(v_k) \\ &= \theta_{-1/2^{n-k}}(\beta(u))\beta(v_k) = \theta_{-1/2^{n-k}}(u)\beta(v_k) \quad \text{for all } u \in \mathcal{U}(Q).\end{aligned}\tag{3.3}$$

By replacing  $u$  by  $u^*$  and taking conjugates in (3.3), we obtain

$$u\beta(v_k^*) = \beta(v_k^*)\theta_{-1/2^{n-k}}(u) \quad \text{for all } u \in \mathcal{U}(Q),$$

which combined with (3.1) gives

$$v_k\beta(v_k^*)\theta_{-1/2^{n-k}}(u) = v_k u \beta(v_k^*) = \theta_{1/2^{n-k}}(u)v_k\beta(v_k^*) \quad \text{for all } u \in \mathcal{U}(Q).\tag{3.4}$$

By applying  $\theta_{1/2^{n-k}}$  to (3.4), we further get, for  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ , the identity

$$\theta_{1/2^{n-k}}(v_k\beta(v_k^*))u = \theta_{1/2^{n-k-1}}(u)\theta_{1/2^{n-k}}(v_k\beta(v_k^*)).\tag{3.5}$$

Since no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M$ , we can apply Theorem 1.1 to conclude that  $Q' \cap \tilde{M} \subset M$ . Thus, since  $v_k^*v_k \in Q' \cap \tilde{M}$  and  $M \subset \tilde{M}^\beta$ , we get  $\beta(v_k^*v_k) = v_k^*v_k$ , implying that  $v_k\beta(v_k^*)$  is a partial isometry with the same left support as  $v_k$ . Thus, by (3.5),  $w = \theta_{1/2^{n-k}}(v_k\beta(v_k^*))$  is a non-zero partial isometry satisfying  $wu = \theta_{1/2^{n-k-1}}(u)w$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$ , and the inductive step follows.  $\square$

**PROPOSITION 3.4.** *As in §2.3, denote by  $\widehat{E}_L$  the orthogonal projection of  $L^2(M)$  onto the Hilbert space spanned by reduced words of length  $\geq L$ . If  $Q \subset M_1 *_B M_2$  is a rigid inclusion, then for any  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $L \in \mathbf{N}$  such that  $\|\widehat{E}_L(x)\|_2 < \varepsilon$  for all  $x \in Q$  with  $\|x\| \leq 1$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\phi_n: M \rightarrow M$  be as in Lemma 2.5, for some  $c_n \nearrow 1$ , then, by Lemma 2.1, we have  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|\phi_n(x) - x\|_2 = 0$  for all  $x \in M$ . Thus, since  $Q \subset M$  is rigid, there exists  $l \in \mathbf{N}$  such that  $\|\phi_l(x) - x\|_2 < \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon$  for all  $x \in Q$  with  $\|x\| \leq 1$ . Let  $L \in \mathbf{N}$  be such that  $c_l^L < \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon$ . Then

$$\|\widehat{E}_L(x)\|_2 \leq \|\widehat{E}_L(x - \phi_l(x))\|_2 + \|\phi_l \circ \widehat{E}_L(x)\|_2 \leq \|x - \phi_l(x)\|_2 + c_l^L \|x\|_2 < \varepsilon$$

for all  $x \in Q$  with  $\|x\| \leq 1$ .  $\square$



#### 4. Existence of intertwining bimodules

In the previous section we saw that a relatively rigid subalgebra  $Q$  of a finite AFP von Neumann algebra  $M=M_1 *_B M_2$  can be “located” by certain c.p. deformations of  $\text{id}_M$ . In this section we will use this information to prove that  $L^2(M)$  must contain non-trivial Hilbert bimodules intertwining  $Q$  into either  $M_1$  or  $M_2$ . The rather long and technical proof will proceed by contradiction, assuming that  $Q$  cannot be intertwined in neither  $M_1$  nor  $M_2$ , inside  $M$ . We first show that this implies that  $Q$  cannot be intertwined in neither  $M_1$  nor  $M_2$  inside  $\tilde{M}=(M_1 *_B M_2) *_B (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbf{F}_2))$  either. By Proposition 3.4 and [P8, I, Corollary 2.3], this shows that  $Q$  must contain “at infinity” elements with uniformly bounded free length and at least two “very large letters” in  $M_1, M_2$  or  $L(\mathbf{F}_2)$ . This will be shown to contradict Proposition 3.3.

To “measure” the letters in  $M_i$ , we will need these algebras to have nice orthonormal bases over  $B$ , in the following sense.

*Definition 4.1.* Let  $(M, \tau)$  be a separable finite von Neumann algebra and  $B \subset M$  be a von Neumann subalgebra. A sequence of elements  $\{\eta_n\}_{n \geq 0} \subset M$  satisfying the conditions  $\eta_0=1, E_B(\eta_i^* \eta_j)=\delta_{ij}$  for all  $i$  and  $j$ , and  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \eta_n B$  dense in  $L^2(M, \tau)$ , is called a *bounded homogeneous orthonormal basis* (BHOB) of  $M$  over  $B$ . An inclusion  $B \subset M$  having a BHOB is said to be *homogeneous*.

*LEMMA 4.2.* Let  $(M, \tau)$  be a separable finite von Neumann algebra and  $B \subset M$  be a von Neumann subalgebra. Assume that one of the following conditions holds true:

- (a)  $B=\mathbf{C}1$ ;
- (b)  $B=A \subset M$  is Cartan (i.e.  $B$  is maximal abelian and regular in  $M$ ) and  $M$  is of type  $\text{II}_1$ ;
- (c)  $B=N \subset M$  is an irreducible inclusion of  $\text{II}_1$  factors and  $B$  is regular in  $M$ .

Then  $B \subset M$  is homogeneous, moreover in both cases (b) and (c),  $M$  has a BHOB made of unitary elements in  $\mathcal{N}_M(B)$ .

*Proof.* Case (a) is clear by the Gram–Schmidt algorithm. Case (c) is trivial once we notice that such  $N \subset M$  is a crossed product inclusion  $N \subset M=N \rtimes_{\sigma, v} G$  for some cocycle action  $\sigma$  of a discrete countable group  $G$  on  $N$ , with 2-cocycle  $v$ . Indeed, in this case the canonical unitary elements  $\{u_g\}_g \subset M$  implementing the action  $\sigma$  provide a BHOB of  $M$  over  $N$ .

To prove case (b), we first show that given any  $n \geq 1$  and any  $v_0=1, v_1, \dots, v_{n-1} \in \mathcal{N}_M(A)$ , with  $E_A(v_i^* v_j)=0$  for  $0 \leq i, j < n, i \neq j$ , and  $v'_n \in \mathcal{GN}_M(A)$ , with  $(v'_n)^* v'_n \neq 1$ , there exists a non-zero  $v \in \mathcal{GN}_M(A)$  such that  $v^* v'_n=0, v'_n v^*=0$  and  $E_A(v^* v_j)=0$  for all  $1 \leq j \leq n-1$ . Indeed, first note that, by [D], there exists  $u \in \mathcal{N}_M(A)$  such that  $v'_n=u(1-p)$ , where  $p=1-(v'_n)^* v'_n \in \mathcal{P}(A)$ . Since  $Ap \subset pMp$  is Cartan with  $pMp$  of type  $\text{II}_1$ , it follows that

there exists  $w \in \mathcal{N}_{pMp}(Ap)$  such that  $w \notin \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} pu^*v_iAp$  (or else, it would follow that  $pMp$  would be finite-dimensional over  $Ap$ , and thus of type I, implying that  $M$  has a type-I direct summand, a contradiction). Then  $w_i = pu^*v_i p \in \mathcal{GN}(Ap)$ ,  $0 \leq i \leq n-1$ , satisfy

$$0 \neq w - \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} w_i E_A(w_i^* w) \in \mathcal{GN}(A)$$

by [D]. But then  $v = u(w - \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} w_i E_A(w_i^* w))$  clearly satisfies all required conditions.

Now, to finish the proof of (b), let  $\{u_n\}_{n \geq 0} \subset \mathcal{N}_M(A)$  be a sequence of unitary elements normalizing  $A$ , dense in  $\mathcal{N}_M(A)$  in the  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -norm, with  $u_0 = 1$  and with each  $u_n$  appearing with infinite multiplicity. It is sufficient to construct a sequence  $\{v_n\}_{n \geq 0} \subset \mathcal{N}_M(A)$  such that for all  $m \geq 0$  we have

$$E_A(v_i^* v_j) = \delta_{ij} \text{ for all } 0 \leq i, j \leq m \quad \text{and} \quad u_m \in \sum_{i=0}^m v_i A. \quad (4.1)$$

Assume that we have constructed  $v_0 = 1, v_1, \dots, v_{n-1}$  satisfying (4.1) for  $m = n-1$ , for some  $n \geq 1$ . Let  $v_n'' = u_n - \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} v_i E_A(v_i^* u_n) \in \mathcal{GN}_M(A)$ . Let  $v_n' \in \mathcal{GN}_M(A)$  be maximal with the properties  $v_n'(v_n'')^* v_n'' = v_n''$  and  $v_n' \perp \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} v_i A$ . By applying the first part of the proof to  $v_0, v_1, \dots, v_{n-1}, v_n'$  and using the maximality, it follows that  $v_n'$  is a unitary element. But then  $v_n = v_n'$  clearly satisfies (4.1).  $\square$

**THEOREM 4.3.** *Let  $(M_1, \tau_1)$  and  $(M_2, \tau_2)$  be finite von Neumann algebras and  $B \subset M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , be a common von Neumann subalgebra such that  $\tau_1|_B = \tau_2|_B$ . Suppose that the inclusions  $B \subset M_1$  and  $B \subset M_2$  are homogeneous. Let  $Q$  be a von Neumann subalgebra of  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$  such that the inclusion  $Q \subset M$  is rigid. Then, for either  $i=1$  or  $i=2$ , there exists a non-zero projection  $f$  in  $Q' \cap \langle M, e_{M_i} \rangle$  of finite trace  $\text{Tr} = \text{Tr}_{\langle M, e_{M_i} \rangle}$ .*

*Proof.* By taking spectral projections, it is sufficient to show that there exists  $j \in \{1, 2\}$  and  $a \in Q' \cap \langle M, e_{M_j} \rangle$ , with  $0 \leq a \leq 1$  and  $0 \neq \text{Tr}(a) < \infty$ . Assume, by contradiction, that there are no such elements in  $Q' \cap \langle M, e_{M_i} \rangle$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . If we identify  $Q$  with the diagonal subalgebra  $\{x \oplus x : x \in Q\}$  in  $M \oplus M$ , then this is equivalent to saying that  $Q$  cannot be intertwined into  $M_1 \oplus M_2$  inside  $M \oplus M$ . By [P8, I, Corollary 2.3], this implies the following.

*Fact 1.* For all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and for all  $y_1, \dots, y_n \in M$ , there exists  $w \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that

$$\|E_{M_i}(y_j w y_k^*)\|_2 < \varepsilon \quad \text{for } i \in \{1, 2\} \text{ and } j, k \in \{1, \dots, n\}.$$

For the next part of the proof, we need to introduce some notation. Thus, for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , let  $\{\xi_i^j\}_{j \geq 0} \subset M_i$  be a BHOB of  $M_i$  over  $B$ . Also take  $\{\xi_3^j\}_{j \geq 0} = \{u_g\}_{g \in \mathbf{F}_2} \subset L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  such that  $\xi_3^0 = u_e = 1$ . Then using the notation  $\tilde{M} = M *_B (B \otimes L(\mathbf{F}_2))$  as in Proposition 3.3 a simple exercise shows that

$$\beta = \{1\} \cup \{\xi_{i_1}^{j_1} \dots \xi_{i_n}^{j_n} : n \in \mathbf{N}, i_k \in \{1, 2, 3\}, j_k \geq 1 \text{ and } i_1 \neq i_2 \neq i_3 \neq \dots \neq i_n\}$$

is a BHOB of  $\tilde{M}$  over  $B$ .

For each  $n_0 \in \mathbf{N}$ , let

$$\begin{aligned} S_{n_0} &= \{1\} \cup \{\xi_{i_1}^{j_1} \dots \xi_{i_n}^{j_n} : n \leq n_0, i_k \in \{1, 2\}, 1 \leq j_k \leq n_0 \text{ and } i_1 \neq i_2 \neq i_3 \neq \dots \neq i_n\}, \\ \tilde{S}_{n_0} &= \{1\} \cup \{\xi_{i_1}^{j_1} \dots \xi_{i_n}^{j_n} : n \leq n_0, i_k \in \{1, 2, 3\}, 1 \leq j_k \leq n_0 \text{ and } i_1 \neq i_2 \neq i_3 \neq \dots \neq i_n\}. \end{aligned}$$

Also, for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , let  $\tilde{S}_{n_0}^{R,i}$  (resp.  $\tilde{S}_{n_0}^{L,i}$ ) be the subset of  $\tilde{S}_{n_0}$  consisting of 1 and the vectors in  $\tilde{S}_{n_0}$  such that  $i_n \neq i$  (resp.  $i_1 \neq i$ ). Note that, if  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \tilde{S}_{n_0}^{R,i}$  and  $x \in M_i$  is such that  $E_B(x) = 0$ , then  $\|\zeta' x \zeta^*\|_2 = \|x\|_2$ . Also if  $\zeta \in \tilde{S}_{n_0}$  and  $b \in B$  then  $\|\zeta b\|_2 = \|b\|_2$ .

We now strengthen Fact 1 so that the elements  $y_1, \dots, y_n$  may be taken in  $\tilde{M}$ .

*Fact 2.* For all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and all  $y_1, \dots, y_n \in \tilde{M}$ , there exists  $w \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that

$$\|E_{M_i}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2 < \varepsilon \quad \text{for } i \in \{1, 2\} \text{ and } j, k \in \{1, \dots, n\}.$$

As our basis for  $\tilde{M}$  is made up of bounded vectors, by first approximating the  $y_k$ 's on the right of  $w$  and then approximating the  $y_j$ 's on the left of  $w$ , we may assume that all of the  $y_j$ 's are basis elements, and then use the triangle inequality to deduce the general case. Also, as  $E_{M_i}$  is  $B$ -bimodular, it is enough to suppose that the  $y_j$ 's all lie in  $\beta$ . Thus, we only need to show that for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and for all  $n_0 \in \mathbf{N}$ , there exists  $w \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that  $\|E_{M_i}(\zeta^* w \zeta')\|_2 < \varepsilon$  for all  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \tilde{S}_{n_0}$ .

To prove this, we first use Fact 1 to deduce that there exists  $w \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that  $\|E_{M_i}(\zeta_0^* w \zeta'_0)\|_2 < \varepsilon$  for all  $\zeta_0, \zeta'_0 \in S_{n_0}$ . Then, if  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \tilde{S}_{n_0}$ , we may find  $\zeta_1, \zeta'_1 \in \tilde{S}_{n_0}^{L,1} \cap \tilde{S}_{n_0}^{L,2}$  and  $\zeta_0, \zeta'_0 \in S_{n_0}$  such that  $\zeta = \zeta_0 \zeta_1$  and  $\zeta' = \zeta'_0 \zeta'_1$ . If  $\zeta_1 = \zeta'_1 = 1$ , then from the above we have that  $\|E_{M_i}(\zeta^* w \zeta')\|_2 = \|E_{M_i}(\zeta_0^* w \zeta'_0)\|_2 < \varepsilon$ . Otherwise, we have

$$\|E_{M_i}(\zeta^* w \zeta')\|_2 \leq \|E_M(\zeta^* w \zeta')\|_2 \leq \|\zeta_1^* E_B(\zeta_0^* w \zeta'_0) \zeta'_1\|_2 \leq \|E_{M_1}(\zeta_0^* w \zeta'_0)\|_2 < \varepsilon.$$

This proves Fact 2.

We continue by showing that there are elements of  $\mathcal{U}(Q)$  (“at infinity”) which are almost orthogonal to the subspaces having at most one “large letter” from  $M_1 \cup M_2$ . Specifically, let  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0} = \overline{\text{sp}}(\tilde{S}_{n_0} M_1 \tilde{S}_{n_0}^* \cup \tilde{S}_{n_0} M_2 \tilde{S}_{n_0}^*) \subset L^2(\tilde{M})$ .

Let  $\zeta_1, \zeta'_1 \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}^{R,i}$  and  $\zeta_2, \zeta'_2 \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}^{R,j}$ . Then, for all  $b_1, b_2 \in B$  and for all  $K, L > n_0$ , we have that  $E_B((\zeta'_1 \xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*)^* (\zeta'_2 \xi_j^L b_2 \zeta_2^*)) = \delta_{\zeta'_1 \zeta'_2} E_B((\xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*)^* (\xi_j^L b_2 \zeta_2^*))$ , and we also have that  $E_B((\xi_j^L b_2 \zeta_2^*) (\xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*)^*) = \delta_{\zeta_1 \zeta_2} E_B((\xi_j^L b_2) (\xi_i^K b_1)^*)$ . Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \zeta'_1 \xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*, \zeta'_2 \xi_j^L b_2 \zeta_2^* \rangle &= \tau \circ E_B((\zeta'_1 \xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*)^* (\zeta'_2 \xi_j^L b_2 \zeta_2^*)) \\ &= \delta_{\zeta'_1 \zeta'_2} \tau \circ E_B((\xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*)^* (\xi_j^L b_2 \zeta_2^*)) \\ &= \delta_{\zeta'_1 \zeta'_2} \delta_{\zeta_1 \zeta_2} \delta_{ij} \langle \xi_i^K b_1, \xi_j^L b_2 \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Also, if  $\zeta \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}$  and  $b \in B$ , then  $\langle \zeta'_1 \xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*, \zeta b \rangle = \tau \circ E_B((\zeta b)^* \zeta'_1 \xi_i^K b_1 \zeta_1^*) = 0$ .

Hence, we have the following direct sum of orthogonal subspaces of  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0}$ :

$$\mathcal{H}'_{n_0} = \bigoplus_{\zeta \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}} \mathcal{H}_\zeta \oplus \bigoplus_{\substack{i \in \{1,2\} \\ \zeta, \zeta' \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}^{R,i}}} \mathcal{H}_{i, \zeta', \zeta},$$

where  $\mathcal{H}_\zeta = \overline{\zeta B}$  and  $\mathcal{H}_{i, \zeta', \zeta} = \overline{\text{sp}} \{ \xi_i^K \}_{K > n_0} B \zeta^*$ .

Since  $\{ \xi_3^j \}_{j \geq 0} = \{ u_g \}_{g \in \mathbf{F}_2}$ , we may find  $m_0 > 2n_0$  such that

$$\{ \xi_3^j \}_{j=1}^{n_0} \{ \xi_3^j \}_{1 \leq j \leq n_0}^* \subset \{ \xi_3^j \}_{j=1}^{m_0}.$$

We will show that  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0} \subset \mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$ .

Let  $\mathcal{K}_0$  be the Hilbert space generated by all vectors of the form  $\eta' b \eta^*$ , where  $b \in B$ ,  $\eta = \xi_{i_1}^{j_1} \dots \xi_{i_n}^{j_n}$ ,  $\eta' = \xi_{k_1}^{l_1} \dots \xi_{k_m}^{l_m}$ ,  $i_n \neq k_m$ ,  $n+m \leq m_0$ , and  $j_p, l_p \leq m_0$  for all  $p$ . If  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}$ , and  $x \in M_i \ominus B$ , then we may find  $\zeta_1, \zeta'_1 \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}^{R,i}$  and  $\zeta_0, \zeta'_0 \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0} \cap M_i$  such that  $\zeta = \zeta_1 \zeta_0$ , and  $\zeta' = \zeta'_1 \zeta'_0$ . We have that if  $P$  is the projection onto the subspace  $\overline{\text{sp}} \{ \xi_i^j \}_{j=1}^{m_0} B$  then  $\zeta'_1 (\zeta'_0 x \zeta_0^* - P(\zeta'_0 x \zeta_0^*) - E_B(\zeta'_0 x \zeta_0^*)) \zeta_1^* \in \mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$ ,  $\zeta'_1 P(\zeta'_0 x \zeta_0^*) \zeta_1^* \in \mathcal{K}_0$ , and

$$\zeta'_1 E_B(\zeta'_0 x \zeta_0^*) \zeta_0^* \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0} B \widetilde{S}_{n_0}^*.$$

If  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}$  and  $b \in B$  then, if  $\zeta$  and  $\zeta'$  do not end with a letter in the same algebra, we have that  $\zeta' b \zeta^* \in \mathcal{K}_0$ . Also, if both  $\zeta$  and  $\zeta'$  end with something in  $\{ \xi_3^j \}_{j \geq 0}$ , then, as  $L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  commutes with  $B$  and since  $\{ \xi_3^j \}_{j=1}^{n_0} \{ \xi_3^j \}_{1 \leq j \leq n_0}^* \subset \{ \xi_3^j \}_{j=1}^{m_0}$ , we may rewrite  $\zeta' b \zeta^*$  to see that it is in  $\mathcal{K}_0$ , otherwise as above we may find  $\zeta_1, \zeta'_1 \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0}^{R,i}$  and  $\zeta_0, \zeta'_0 \in \widetilde{S}_{n_0} \cap M_i$  such that  $\zeta = \zeta_1 \zeta_0$  and  $\zeta' = \zeta'_1 \zeta'_0$ , and then decompose  $\zeta' b \zeta^*$  into parts in  $\mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$ ,  $\mathcal{K}_0$  and something in  $\widetilde{S}_{n_0} B \widetilde{S}_{n_0}$  with shorter words. Hence, by induction, to show that  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0} \subset \mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$  it is enough to show that  $\mathcal{K}_0 \subset \mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$ .

Let  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  be as above, and take  $b \in B$ . If  $n=0$ , i.e.  $\eta=1$ , then  $\eta' b \eta^* = \eta' b \in \mathcal{H}_{m_0}$ . Also, if  $i_n=3$ , then, since  $L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  commutes with  $B$  and  $(\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^* \in \{ \xi_3^j \}_{j=1}^{m_0}$ , we can rewrite  $\eta' b \eta^*$  so that  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  are still in  $\widetilde{S}_{m_0}$  but such that the length of  $\eta$  is shorter. If

$i_n = i \in \{1, 2\}$  then, since  $E_B((b\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^*) = 0$ , as above we may replace  $(b\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^*$  by  $P((b\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^*)$  and  $(b\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^* - P((b\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^*)$ , and in so doing rewrite  $\eta' b \eta^*$  as a sum of things where the word on the right has shorter length plus something in  $\mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$ . Thus, by induction, we have shown that  $\mathcal{K}_0 \subset \mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$  and so  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0} \subset \mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$ .

Let  $P_{n_0}$  be the orthogonal projection of  $L^2(\tilde{M})$  onto  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0}$ .

*Fact 3.* For all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and for all  $y_1, \dots, y_n \in \tilde{M}$ , there exists  $w \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that  $\|P_{n_0}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2^2 < \varepsilon$  for all  $j$  and  $k$ .

Let  $m_0$  be as above. Then, by Fact 2, there exists  $w \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that

$$\|E_{M_j}(\zeta^* y_k^* w^* y_j \zeta')\|_2^2 < \frac{1}{3} \varepsilon |\tilde{S}_{m_0}|^2$$

for all  $j, k \leq n$  and for all  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \tilde{S}_{m_0}$ .

Thus, for all  $\zeta \in \tilde{S}_{m_0}$  and all  $b \in B$ , we have

$$|\langle \zeta b, y_j^* w y_k \rangle|^2 = |\tau(E_B(y_k^* w^* y_j \zeta) b)|^2 \leq \|E_{M_1}(y_k^* w^* y_j \zeta)\|_2^2 \|b\|_2^2 < \frac{1}{3} \varepsilon |\tilde{S}_{m_0}|^2 \|\zeta b\|_2^2,$$

and so

$$\|P_{\mathcal{H}_\zeta}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2^2 < \frac{1}{3} \varepsilon |\tilde{S}_{m_0}|^2.$$

Also, for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , all  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \tilde{S}_{m_0}^{R,i}$  and all  $\xi \in \overline{\text{span}}\{\xi_i^K\}_{K > m_0} B$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \zeta' \xi \zeta^*, y_j^* w y_k \rangle|^2 &= |\tau(E_{M_i}(\zeta^* y_k^* w^* y_j \zeta') \xi)|^2 \leq \|E_{M_i}(\zeta^* y_k^* w^* y_j \zeta')\|_2^2 \|\xi\|_2^2 \\ &< \frac{1}{3} \varepsilon |\tilde{S}_{m_0}|^2 \|\zeta' \xi \zeta^*\|_2^2, \end{aligned}$$

and so

$$\|P_{\mathcal{H}_{i,\zeta',\zeta}}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2^2 < \frac{1}{3} \varepsilon |\tilde{S}_{m_0}|^2.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \|P_{n_0}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2^2 &\leq \|P_{\mathcal{H}'_{m_0}}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2^2 \\ &= \sum_{\zeta \in \tilde{S}_{m_0}} \|P_{\mathcal{H}_\zeta}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2^2 + \sum_{i=1}^2 \sum_{\zeta' \in \tilde{S}_{m_0}^{R,i}} \sum_{\zeta \in \tilde{S}_{m_0}^{L,i}} \|P_{\mathcal{H}_{i,\zeta',\zeta}}(y_j^* w y_k)\|_2^2 < \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

for each  $j, k \leq n$ . Thus, we have proved Fact 3.

Next we note that if  $Q' \cap \langle M, e_B \rangle$  contains a non-zero finite-trace projection, then so does  $Q' \cap \langle M, e_{M_1} \rangle$  and so, by our assumption, we are in the position of applying Proposition 3.3.

Hence, there exists a non-zero partial isometry  $v \in \tilde{M}$  such that  $vy = \theta(y)v$  for all  $y \in Q$ . Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  and take  $n_1$  large enough so that there exists  $v_0^* \in \text{sp } \tilde{S}_{n_1} B$  satisfying  $\|v - v_0\|_2 < \frac{1}{6}\varepsilon$ . Using the notation in Proposition 3.4, let  $L \in \mathbf{N}$  be such that

$$\|\widehat{E}_L(x)\|_2 < \frac{1}{12}\varepsilon\|v_0\|^2 \quad \text{for all } x \in Q \text{ with } \|x\| \leq 1,$$

also let  $n_0 = n_1 + 3L$  and let  $m_0$  be as above so that  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0} \subset \mathcal{H}'_{m_0}$ . Then, as our basis is bounded, we have that  $v_0$  is bounded so, by Fact 3, there exists  $w \in \mathcal{U}(Q)$  such that  $\|P_{m_0}(v_0 w)\|_2 < \frac{1}{4}\varepsilon\|v_0\|$ . Take  $w_0 \in M$  such that  $\widehat{E}_L(w_0) = 0$  and  $\|w - w_0\|_2 < \frac{1}{6}\varepsilon\|v_0\|^2$ .

Let  $\mathcal{K} \subset L^2(\tilde{M})$  be the right Hilbert  $B$ -module generated by 1 and all the vectors  $\xi_{i_1}^{j_1} \dots \xi_{i_n}^{j_n} \in \beta$  such that if  $i_{k_0} = 3$  for some  $k_0 \leq n$ , then  $j_k \leq n_1$  for all  $k < k_0$ . Note that  $\mathcal{K}M \subset \mathcal{K}$  and so, since  $w_0 \in M$  and  $v_0 \in \mathcal{K}$ , we have that  $v_0 w_0 \in \mathcal{K}$ .

Let  $\zeta, \zeta' \in \tilde{S}_{m_0}^{R,i}$ ,  $K > m_0$ , and  $b \in B$ , then since  $K > n_1$  we have that

$$P_{\mathcal{K}}(\zeta' \xi_i^K b \zeta) = \begin{cases} \zeta' \xi_i^K b \zeta, & \text{if } \zeta \in M \text{ and } \zeta' \in \mathcal{K}, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Hence,  $P_{\mathcal{K}}(\mathcal{H}_{n_0}) \subset P_{\mathcal{K}}(\mathcal{H}'_{m_0}) \subset \mathcal{H}'_{m_0} \subset \mathcal{H}_{m_0}$ .

Let us write  $v_0^*$  and  $w_0$  in  $\beta$  as

$$v_0^* = \sum_{\xi_v \in \beta} \xi_v b_{\xi_v} \quad \text{and} \quad w_0 = \sum_{\xi_w \in \beta} \xi_w b_{\xi_w}.$$

Take  $\xi_v, \xi_w \in \beta$  such that  $b_{\xi_v} \neq 0$  and  $b_{\xi_w} \neq 0$ , where  $\xi_v = \xi_{i_1}^{j_1} \dots \xi_{i_n}^{j_n}$  and  $\xi_w = \xi_{k_1}^{l_1} \dots \xi_{k_m}^{l_m}$ . Thus,

$$\theta(\xi_w b_{\xi_w})(\xi_v b_{\xi_v})^* = (u_{k_1} \xi_{k_1}^{l_1} u_{k_1}^* \dots u_{k_m} \xi_{k_m}^{l_m} u_{k_m}^* b_{\xi_w})(b_{\xi_v}^* (\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^* \dots (\xi_{i_1}^{j_1})^*).$$

Let us assume that  $n \geq 3m$  by adding on 1's at the end of this word, if necessary. If  $k_s \leq n_0$ , for all  $1 \leq s < m$ , then, since  $v_0^* \in \text{sp } \tilde{S}_{n_1} B$  and  $m < L$ , by decomposing  $u_{k_m}^* b_{\xi_w} b_{\xi_v}^* (\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^*$  as its expectation onto  $B$  plus something with terms in  $B \otimes L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  and zero expectation onto  $B$ , we write  $\theta(\xi_w b_{\xi_w})(\xi_v b_{\xi_v})^*$  as something in  $\mathcal{H}_{n_0}$  plus something in  $\mathcal{K}^\perp$ . Otherwise, if  $k_s > n_0$  for some  $s < m$ , then, by decomposing

$$u_{k_m} (\xi_{k_m}^{l_m} (u_{k_m}^* b_{\xi_w} b_{\xi_v}^* (\xi_{i_n}^{j_n})^*) (\xi_{i_{n-1}}^{j_{n-1}})^*) (\xi_{i_{n-2}}^{j_{n-2}})^*$$

just as above into its expectation onto  $B$  plus something with terms in  $B \otimes L(\mathbf{F}_2)$  and zero expectation onto  $B$ , we write  $\theta(\xi_w b_{\xi_w})(\xi_v b_{\xi_v})^*$  as something with shorter words plus something in  $\mathcal{K}^\perp$ . Hence, by induction, we have shown that  $\theta(\xi_w b_{\xi_w})(\xi_v b_{\xi_v})^* \in \mathcal{H}_{n_0} + \mathcal{K}^\perp$ , and hence also  $\theta(w_0)v_0 \in \mathcal{H}_{n_0} + \mathcal{K}^\perp$ .

As  $P_{\mathcal{K}}(\mathcal{H}_{n_0}) \subset \mathcal{H}_{m_0}$  we have that  $P_{\mathcal{K}}(\theta(w_0)v_0) \subset \mathcal{H}_{m_0}$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned}
 |\langle v_0 w_0, \theta(w_0)v_0 \rangle| &= |\langle v_0 w_0, P_{\mathcal{K}}(\theta(w_0)v_0) \rangle| \\
 &= |\langle P_{m_0}(v_0 w_0), P_{\mathcal{K}}(\theta(w_0)v_0) \rangle| \\
 &\leq \|P_{m_0}(v_0 w_0)\|_2 (\|w_0 - w\|_2 \|v_0\| + \|v_0\|_2) \\
 &\leq (\|P_{m_0}(v_0 w)\|_2 + \|v_0\| \|w_0 - w\|_2) (\|w_0 - w\|_2 \|v_0\| + \|v_0\|_2) \\
 &< \left(\frac{1}{4}\varepsilon \|v_0\| + \frac{1}{8}\varepsilon \|v_0\|\right) \left(\frac{1}{8}\varepsilon \|v_0\| + \|v_0\|\right) \\
 &< \frac{1}{4}\varepsilon.
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence we have shown that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|v\|_2^2 &= \|vw\|_2^2 = \langle vw, \theta(w)v \rangle \leq 2\|v - v_0\|_2 + |\langle v_0 w, \theta(w)v_0 \rangle| \\
 &\leq 2\|v - v_0\|_2 + 2\|v_0\|^2 \|w - w_0\|_2 + |\langle v_0 w_0, \theta(w_0)v_0 \rangle| < \frac{1}{3}\varepsilon + \frac{1}{3}\varepsilon + \frac{1}{4}\varepsilon < \varepsilon,
 \end{aligned}$$

which contradicts the assumption that  $v$  is non-zero.  $\square$

## 5. Rigid subalgebras in AFP factors: general Bass–Serre type results

We have shown in Theorem 4.3 that if  $Q$  is a relatively rigid von Neumann subalgebra of an AFP algebra  $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ , then there exists a non-trivial Hilbert bimodule  $\mathcal{H} \subset L^2(M)$  intertwining  $Q$  into one of the  $M_i$ 's. We now deduce that a corner of  $Q$  can be conjugated by a unitary element into that same  $M_i$ . When  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are factors, one can in fact uniquely partition 1 with projections  $q_1, q_2 \in Q' \cap M$  such that  $Qq_i$  is unitarily conjugate into  $M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . This general Bass–Serre type result will be used in the next sections to derive more specific statements in the cases  $B = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $B = A$ , abelian Cartan, and  $B = R$ , the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor.

**THEOREM 5.1.** *Let  $(M_i, \tau_i)$ ,  $i=0, 1, 2$ , be finite von Neumann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra  $B \subset M_i$ ,  $i=0, 1, 2$ , such that  $\tau_0|_B = \tau_1|_B = \tau_2|_B$ , and such that the inclusions  $B \subset M_j$  are homogeneous. Let  $M = M_0 *_B M_1 *_B M_2$ . Let  $Q \subset M$  be a relatively rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebra. Assume that no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $M_0$  inside  $M$ .*

(1) *There exist  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , projections  $q \in Q$  and  $q'' \in Q' \cap M$  with  $qq'' \neq 0$ , and a unitary element  $u \in \mathcal{U}(M)$  such that  $uqQq''u^* \subset M_i$ .*

(2) *If  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are factors, then there exists a unique pair of projections  $q_1, q_2 \in Q' \cap M$  such that  $q_1 + q_2 = 1$  and  $u_i(Qq_i)u_i^* \subset M_i$  for some unitary elements  $u_i \in \mathcal{U}(M)$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . Moreover, these projections lie in the center of  $Q' \cap M$ .*

*Proof.* (1) By Theorem 4.3 and [P8, I, Theorem 2.1], there exist  $i \in \{0, 1, 2\}$ , non-zero projections  $q \in \mathcal{P}(Q)$  and  $p \in \mathcal{P}(M_i)$ , an isomorphism  $\psi$  of  $qQq$  into  $pM_i p$ , and a non-zero partial isometry  $v \in M$  such that  $vv^* \in (qQq)' \cap qMq$ ,  $v^*v \in \psi(qQq)' \cap pMp$  and  $xv = v\psi(x)$  for all  $x \in qQq$ . By hypothesis,  $i$  cannot be equal to 0, and thus  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . Note that, by shrinking  $q$  if necessary, we may assume that  $xv = 0$  for  $x \in qQq$  implies  $x = 0$ . Also, if we denote by  $q'$  the support projection of  $E_{M_1}(v^*v)$ , then, by replacing if necessary  $\psi$  by  $q'\psi(\cdot)q'$ , it follows that we may assume that  $q' = p$ .

Now note that if a corner of  $\psi(qQq)$  can be embedded into  $pBp$  inside  $pM_i p$ , then, by Lemma 1.12, a corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $B$  (and thus into  $M_0 \supset B$  as well) inside  $M$ , contradicting the hypothesis. Thus, no corner of  $\psi(qQq) \subset pM_i p$  can be embedded into  $B$  inside  $M_i$ , so we can apply Theorem 1.1 to conclude that  $Q'_0 \cap pMp \subset pM_i p$ . Hence,  $v^*v \in Q'_0 \cap pMp \subset M_i$ . Taking  $q'' = vv^*$  and a unitary element  $u \in M$  such that  $uqq'' = v$ , the statement follows.

(2) Let  $z = z(q)$  denote the central support of  $q$  in  $Q$  and note that  $zq''$  is then the central support of  $qq''$  in  $Qq''$ . By the factoriality of  $M_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , it follows that there exists a unitary element  $u \in \mathcal{U}(M)$  such that  $Qq''z \subset uM_i u^*$ . (Indeed, this is because whenever  $Q_0 \subset N$  is an inclusion of finite von Neumann algebras,  $q_0 \in \mathcal{P}(Q_0)$  and  $N_0 \subset N$  is a subfactor with  $q_0 Q_0 q_0 \subset N_0$ , then there exists  $u \in \mathcal{U}(N)$  such that  $Q_0 z(q) \subset uN_0 u^*$ .) Thus, the projection  $p'_0 = q''z \in Q' \cap M$  together with the unitary element  $u$  satisfy the condition  $uQp'_0 u^* \subset M_i$ .

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the set of all families of mutually orthogonal projections

$$\{p'_i\}_{i \in I} \subset \mathcal{P}(Q' \cap M),$$

with the property that for all  $i \in I$  there exists  $j(i) \in \{1, 2\}$  (unique by Theorem 1.1) and  $v_i \in \mathcal{U}(M)$  such that  $v_i Q p'_i v_i^* \subset M_{j(i)}$ . The set  $\mathcal{F}$  is clearly inductively ordered with respect to the order given by inclusion. Let  $\{p'_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a maximal element. Let

$$q'_1 = \sum_{j(i)=1} p'_i, \quad q'_2 = \sum_{j(i)=2} p'_i$$

and set  $q' = 1 - q'_1 - q'_2$ .

Assume that  $q' \neq 0$ . Since  $Q$  is diffuse, there exists  $q \in \mathcal{P}(Q)$  such that  $\tau(q'q) = 1/n$  for some integer  $n \geq 1$ . Let  $\tilde{Q} \subset M$  be a von Neumann algebra isomorphic to  $M_{n \times n}(qQq')$  with  $qQq'$  equal to the upper-left corner  $qq'\tilde{Q}qq'$  and  $qq'$  having central trace  $1/n$  in  $\tilde{Q}$ . By [P5, §4],  $\tilde{Q} \subset M$  is a rigid inclusion. Thus, we can apply the first part of the proof to get  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ ,  $0 \neq \tilde{q}' \in \tilde{Q}' \cap M$  and a unitary element  $w \in M$  such that  $w\tilde{Q}\tilde{q}'w^* \subset M_i$ . Since  $qq'$  has scalar central trace in  $\tilde{Q}$ , it follows that the projection

$$p = qq'\tilde{q}' \in (qQq)' \cap qMq = q(Q' \cap M)q$$



is non-zero. Thus  $p=qq''$  for some projection  $q'' \in Q' \cap M$  with  $q'' \leq q'$ . Since  $p \leq \tilde{q}'$ , we also have  $w(qQq'')w^* \subset M_i$ , implying that if we let  $p' = z(q)q''$  (where  $z(q)$  is the central support of  $q$  in  $Q$ ) then  $p' \in Q' \cap M$ ,  $p' \leq q'$  and there exists a unitary element  $u$  in  $M$  such that  $u(Qp')u^* \subset M_i$ . But then  $\{p'_i\}_{i \in I} \cup \{p'\}$  lies in  $\mathcal{F}$ , thus contradicting the maximality of  $\{p'_i\}_{i \in I}$ .

We have thus shown that  $q'_1 + q'_2 = 1$ . On the other hand, by the factoriality of the  $M_k$ 's,  $k=1,2$ , for each fixed  $k$  we can choose the unitary elements  $\{v_i : j(i)=k\}$  which satisfy  $v_i(Qp'_i)v_i^* \subset M_k$  so that  $v_i p'_i v_i^*$  be mutually orthogonal projections in  $M_k$ . Taking  $u_k \in \mathcal{U}(M)$  to be a unitary element extending  $\sum_{j(i)=k} v_i$ , it follows that  $u_k(Qq'_k)u_k^* \subset M_k$ ,  $k=1,2$ .

This proves the existence part of fact (2). But the uniqueness part is then clear, since if  $p'_1, p'_2$  is another pair of projections in  $Q' \cap M$  satisfying  $p'_1 + p'_2 = 1$ ,  $v_i(Qp'_i)v_i^* \subset M_i$  for some  $v_i \in \mathcal{U}(M)$ ,  $i=1,2$ , and we assume  $x = p'_1 q'_2 \neq 0$ , then the partial isometry  $w$  in the polar decomposition of  $x$  lies in  $Q' \cap M$ , and if we denote  $p = ww^*$  then  $v_1(Qp)v_1^* \subset M_1$  while  $u_2 w^*(Qp)wu_2^* \subset M_2$ , contradicting Theorem 1.1.

To finish the proof of (2), we need to show that  $q'_1$  and  $q'_2$  are in the center of  $Q' \cap M$ . Since  $q'_1 + q'_2 = 1$ , this amounts to showing that their central supports in  $Q' \cap M$  are disjoint.

Assume by contradiction that there exist non-zero projections  $q''_i \leq q'_i$ ,  $q''_i \in Q' \cap M$  with  $u' q''_i (u')^* = q''_i$  for some  $u' \in \mathcal{U}(Q' \cap M)$ . But then  $u_k(Qq''_k)u_k^* \subset M_k$ ,  $k=1,2$ , are diffuse and are conjugate by the unitary element  $u_2 u'_1$ , contradicting Theorem 1.1 again.  $\square$

**THEOREM 5.2.** *Let  $I$  be a set of indices with  $0 \in I$  and  $(M_i, \tau_i)$ ,  $i \in I$ , be a family of finite von Neumann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra  $B \subset M_i$ , such that  $\tau_0|_B = \tau_i|_B$  for all  $i$ . Assume that  $M_i$  are factors for  $i \neq 0$ , and that the inclusions  $B \subset M_i$  are homogeneous for all  $i \in I$ . Denote by  $M = *_{B, i \in I} M_i$  the free product with amalgamation over  $B$  of the algebras  $M_i$ ,  $i \in I$ . Let  $t > 0$  and  $Q \subset M^t$  be a relatively rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebra such that no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $M_0$  inside  $M$  and such that the normalizer of  $Q$  in  $M^t$  generates a factor  $N$ . Then there exists a unique  $i \in I \setminus \{0\}$  and a unitary element  $u \in M^t$  such that  $uQu^* \subset M_i^t$ . Moreover, such  $u$  satisfies  $uNu^* \subset M_i^t$ , and in fact  $u\tilde{N}u^* \subset M_i^t$ , where  $\tilde{N} = \tilde{N}(N, M_i^t; B)$  is as in Definition 1.2.*

*Proof.* Note first that the fact that  $Q \subset M^t$  is rigid implies that  $Q$  is countably generated (see, e.g., [PeP]). Thus, there exists a countable subset  $S \ni 0$  of indices  $i \in I$  such that  $Q \subset (*_{B, i \in S} M_i)^t$ . By Corollary 3.2,  $Q \subset (*_{B, i \in S} M_i)^t$  is rigid and, by Theorem 1.1, all of  $N$  is contained in  $(*_{B, i \in S} M_i)^t$ . This shows that it is sufficient to prove the statement in the case when  $M_i$ ,  $i \geq 0$ , is a sequence of algebras.

Moreover, since  $Q \subset M^t$  is rigid and since the factors  $\tilde{M}(K, t) = M_0 *_B (*_{B, k \in K} M_k)^t$ , with  $K$  being a finite subset of  $\{1, 2, \dots\}$ , tend to  $M^t$ , it follows by [P5] that there exists a non-zero projection  $q' \in Q' \cap M^t$ , a unitary element  $v \in M^t$  and a finite set  $K \subset \{1, 2, \dots\}$  such that  $v(Qq')v^* \subset \tilde{M}(K, t)$ . But  $q' \in N$  and, by [P8, I, Lemma 3.5],  $Qq'$  is quasi-regular in  $q'Nq'$ , so, by Theorem 1.1, we have  $v(q'Nq')v^* \subset \tilde{M}(K, t)$ . Since  $N$  is a factor,  $v$  can be modified so that  $vNv^* \subset \tilde{M}(K, t)$ . In particular  $vQv^* \subset \tilde{M}(K, t)$ .

Since  $Q$  is diffuse, there exists  $q \in \mathcal{P}(Q)$  such that  $\tau(q) \leq t^{-1}$ . Thus, we may assume that  $v(qQq)v^* \subset \tilde{M}_K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} M_0 *_B (*_{B, k \in K} M_k)$ , and notice that, by [P5, Proposition 4.7], the unital inclusion  $v(qQq)v^* \subset p\tilde{M}_K p$  is rigid, where  $p = vqv^*$ . Since  $K$  is finite, Theorem 5.1 applies to get  $i \in K$ ,  $0 \neq q'_i \in (vqQqv^*)' \cap p\tilde{M}_K p$  and a unitary element  $w \in \tilde{M}_K$  such that  $w(vqQqv^*q'_i)w^* \subset M_i$ . Moreover, since  $\tau(q) \leq t^{-1}$ , we can view  $w(vqQqv^*q'_i)w^*$  as a (possibly non-unital) subalgebra of  $M_i^t$ . Since  $q'_i \in (vqQqv^*)' \cap pMp$ , it follows that  $q'_i \in vqNqv^*$  (recall that  $N$  is generated by the normalizer of  $Q$  in  $M$ ). By [P8, I, Lemma 3.5] and Theorem 1.1 again, it follows that  $w(q'_i vqNqv^* q'_i)w^* \subset M_i$ , implying that  $wq'_i vq$  can be extended to a unitary element  $u \in M^t$  such that  $uNu^* \subset M_i^t$ . Thus  $uQu^* \subset M_i^t$ . Also, by Theorem 1.1,  $i$  is unique with this property, while, by Corollary 1.3, it follows that  $u\tilde{N}u^* \subset M_i^t$ .  $\square$

## 6. Amalgamation over $\mathbf{C}$ : free product factors with prescribed $\mathfrak{F}(M)$

We first apply Theorem 5.1 to plain free product factors, where the result becomes an analogue of the classical Kurosh theorem for groups. The first Kurosh-type results in operator algebra framework were obtained by N. Ozawa in [O]. He proved that if  $N$  is a non-prime non-hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  subfactor of a free product  $M = M_1 * M_2$  of semiexact finite factors  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , then  $N$  can be unitarily conjugated into either  $M_1$  or  $M_2$  (this is an analogue of the ‘‘Kurosh subgroup theorem’’). As a consequence, he showed that if two free products  $*_i M_i$  and  $*_j N_j$  of non-hyperfinite non-prime semiexact factors  $N_i$  and  $M_j$  are isomorphic, then the ‘‘length’’ of the two free products must be the same and each  $N_i$  is unitarily conjugate to  $M_i$ , after some permutation of indices (this is an analogue of the ‘‘Kurosh isomorphism theorem’’).

In turn, our results cover different classes of algebras. Thus, our analogue of the ‘‘Kurosh subgroup theorem’’ allows  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  to be arbitrary finite von Neumann algebras, but only gives information about relatively rigid subalgebras  $Q$  of  $M_1 * M_2$ . Our corresponding ‘‘isomorphism theorem’’, which in fact we obtain for amplifications of free products, will require the factors  $N_i$  and  $M_j$  to be either w-rigid, i.e. to have diffuse regular relatively rigid subalgebras, or to be group measure space factors associated with actions of w-rigid ICC groups. In particular, it holds for  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $N_i$  and  $M_j$  with the

property (T) (in the sense of [CJ]), and more generally for tensor products of property (T)  $\text{II}_1$  factors with arbitrary finite factors. Moreover, since the factors  $N=L(\mathbf{Z}^2 \rtimes \mathbf{F}_n)$  in [P5] are w-rigid and have trivial fundamental group (see Corollary 7.18 for a different proof), this will allow us to obtain large classes of factors with trivial fundamental group, different from the ones in [P5] and [P8]. More generally, using also [DyR], we construct a completely new class of factors with prescribed fundamental group which, unlike the ones in [P5] and [P8], have no Cartan subalgebras (by [V2], cf. Remark 6.6 below).

**THEOREM 6.1.** *Let  $(M_i, \tau_i)$ ,  $i=0, 1, 2$ , be finite von Neumann algebras and let  $M=M_0 * M_1 * M_2$ . Assume that no direct summand of  $(M_0, \tau_0)$  has relatively rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebras (which, e.g., holds if  $M_0=\mathbf{C}$ , or more generally if  $M_0$  has the Haagerup property). Let  $Q \subset M$  be a relatively rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebra of  $M$ .*

(1) *There exist  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ ,  $q \in \mathcal{P}(Q)$ ,  $q' \in \mathcal{P}(Q' \cap M)$  and  $u \in \mathcal{U}(M)$  such that  $qq' \neq 0$  and  $uqQqq'u^* \subset M_i$ .*

(2) *If, in addition,  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are factors, then there exists a unique pair of projections  $q'_1, q'_2 \in Q' \cap M$  such that  $q'_1 + q'_2 = 1$  and  $u_i(Qq'_i)u_i^* \subset M_i$  for some unitary elements  $u_i \in \mathcal{U}(M)$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . Moreover,  $q'_1, q'_2 \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap M)$ .*

(3) *If instead of  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  we consider a whole family of finite factors  $M_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$ , we take a rigid inclusion  $Q \subset M^t = (M_0 * M_1 * M_2 * \dots)^t$ , for some  $t > 0$ , and we assume that the normalizer of  $Q$  in  $M^t$  generates a factor  $N$ , then there exists a unique  $i \geq 1$  and a unitary element  $u \in M^t$  such that  $uQu^* \subset M_i^t$ . Moreover, such a  $u$  satisfies  $uNu^* \subset M_i^t$ , and in fact  $u\tilde{N}u^* \subset M_i^t$ , where  $\tilde{N} = \tilde{N}(N, M_i^t; \mathbf{C})$  is as in Definition 1.2.*

*Proof.* As in the proof of Theorem 5.2, note that  $Q$  is relatively rigid implies that  $Q$  is countably generated. Thus, there exist countably generated von Neumann subalgebras  $M_i^0 \subset M_i$ ,  $i=0, 1, 2$ , such that  $Q \subset M_0^0 * M_1^0 * M_2^0$ . Hence, to prove (1), it is clearly sufficient to prove it in the case where the  $M_i$ 's are countably generated,  $i=0, 1, 2$ . But then each  $\mathbf{C} \subset M_i$  is homogeneous by Lemma 4.2. Let us show that no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $M_0$  inside  $M$ . Assume that this is not true. By [P8, I, Theorem 2.1], it follows that there exist non-zero projections  $q \in Q$  and  $p \in M_0$ , a unital isomorphism  $\psi$  of  $qQq$  into  $pM_0p$  and a non-zero partial isometry  $v \in M$  such that  $vv^* \in (qQq)' \cap qMq$ ,  $v^*v \in \psi(qQq)' \cap pMp$  and  $xv = v\psi(x)$  for all  $x \in qQq$ . Let  $q'' = vv^* \in Q' \cap M$ .

Since  $\psi(qQq) \subset pM_0p$  is a diffuse von Neumann subalgebra, by Theorem 1.1, it follows that  $\psi(qQq)' \cap pMp \subset pM_0p$ . Thus  $v^*v \in pM_0p$ . This shows that  $v^*qQqv \subset pM_0p$ , which in turn implies that  $qQqq'' \subset wM_0w^*$  for some unitary element  $w \in M$  extending  $v$ . Since  $Q \subset M$  is rigid, by [P5, Proposition 4.7],  $qQqq'' \subset qq''Mqq''$  is also rigid, which trivially

implies that  $qQqq'' \oplus (1-qq'')\mathbf{C} \subset M$  is rigid. But then it follows that

$$w^*(qQqq'' \oplus (1-qq'')\mathbf{C})w \subset M_0$$

is rigid by Corollary 3.2. By taking a suitable amplification of  $w^*(qQqq'')w$  in  $M_0$  and using again [P5, Proposition 4.7], this implies that a direct summand of  $M_0$  contains a relatively rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebra, a contradiction.

Altogether, this shows that the conditions required in Theorem 5.1 are satisfied, so part (1) of the statement follows as a particular case of that theorem.

For part (2), simply notice that if  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are factors, then the countably generated von Neumann subalgebras  $M_0^0$ ,  $M_1^0$ ,  $M_2^0$  with the property  $Q \subset M_0^0 * M_1^0 * M_2^0$  can be chosen so that  $M_1^0$  and  $M_2^0$  are factors as well, so Theorem 5.1 (2) applies.

Part (3) follows then from part (2) and Theorem 5.2.  $\square$

*Definition 6.2.* A finite von Neumann algebra  $(M, \tau)$  is *weakly rigid* (w-rigid) if it contains a regular relatively rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebra, i.e. a subalgebra  $Q \subset M$  such that  $\mathcal{N}_M(Q)'' = M$  and  $Q \subset M$  is a rigid inclusion (or  $Q$  is a relatively rigid subalgebra of  $M$  [P5]). Note that if  $G$  is a w-rigid group as defined in [P3], [P5], [P6] and [P8], i.e.  $G$  contains an infinite normal subgroup with the relative property (T) of Kazhdan–Margulis ([M]; see also [dHV]), then  $L(G)$  is w-rigid. Also, if  $M$  is w-rigid and  $P$  is an arbitrary finite von Neumann algebra, then  $M \bar{\otimes} P$  is w-rigid.

**THEOREM 6.3.** *Let  $(M_0, \tau_{M_0})$  and  $(N_0, \tau_{N_0})$  be finite von Neumann algebras which have no relatively rigid diffuse subalgebras (which, e.g., is true if  $M_0$  and  $N_0$  have Haagerup’s compact approximation property). Let  $M_1, \dots, M_m$  and  $N_1, \dots, N_n$  be  $\text{II}_1$  factors, where  $n, m \geq 1$  are some cardinals (finite or infinite) and assume that each  $M_i$  and each  $N_j$  is w-rigid. If  $\theta$  is an isomorphism of  $M = *_{i=0}^m M_i$  onto  $N^t$ , where  $N = *_{j=0}^n N_j$  and  $t > 0$ , then  $m = n$  and, after some permutation of indices,  $\theta(M_i)$  and  $N_i^t$  are unitarily conjugate in  $N^t$  for all  $i \geq 1$ .*

*Proof.* For each  $1 \leq i \leq m$  let  $Q_i \subset M_i$  be a regular relatively rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebra. Since  $M_i$  are factors and  $Q_i \subset M_i$  are regular inclusions, it follows that for any  $s > 0$  the factor  $M_i^s$  contains a regular diffuse relatively rigid subalgebra. To see this, note that  $\mathcal{N}_{M_i}(Q_i)$  acts ergodically on the center of  $Q_i$ , so  $\mathcal{Z}(Q_i)$  is either diffuse or atomic. In both cases we can find projections  $q' \in \mathcal{Z}(Q_i)$  and  $q \in Q_i q'$  such that the central trace of  $q$  in  $Q_i$  is a scalar multiple of  $q'$  and  $\tau(q) = s/k$ , for some  $k \geq t$ . By [P8, I, Lemma 3.5], it follows that the inclusion  $qQ_i q \subset qM_i q$  is regular and, by [P5, Proposition 4.7], it is rigid as well. But then  $M_{k \times k}(qQ_i q) \subset M_{k \times k}(qM_i q) = M_i^s$  is regular and rigid ([P5]).

Moreover, note that any diffuse von Neumann subalgebra  $B_i \subset M_i^s$  satisfies

$$B_i' \cap M^s \subset M_i^s.$$

To see this, note first that by taking direct sums of  $k$  copies of  $B_i$  embedded diagonally into  $M_{k \times k}(M_i^s) = M_i^{ks}$ , with  $k$  sufficiently large, we may assume that  $s \geq 1$ . Then take  $p \in \mathcal{P}(B_i)$  with  $\tau(p) = 1/s$  and note that if we assume by contradiction that

$$B'_i \cap M^s \neq B'_i \cap M_i^s,$$

then  $(pB_i p)' \cap pM^s p \neq (pB_i p)' \cap pM_i^s p$ . But  $(pM_i^s p \subset pMp) \simeq (M_i \subset M)$  and  $M$  splits off  $M_i$  as a free product. Thus, by Theorem 1.1, the relative commutant in  $pM^s p = M$  of the diffuse subalgebra  $pB_i p \subset pM_i^s p = M_i$  must be contained in  $pM_i^s p$ , contradicting the assumption.

Taking now  $s = 1/t$ , it follows that  $M_i^{1/t}$  has a diffuse regular relatively rigid subalgebra, implying that  $P_i = \theta^{1/t}(M_i^{1/t})$  has such a subalgebra  $B_i$  as well. In particular, the inclusion  $B_i \subset N$  is rigid. In addition,  $B'_i \cap N \subset P_i$ . Since the inclusion  $B_i \subset N$  is rigid and regular, by Theorem 6.1 (3), there exists a unique  $j(i) \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and a unitary  $u_i \in N$  such that  $B_i \subset u_i N_{j(i)} u_i^*$  and  $P_i \subset u_i N_{j(i)} u_i^*$ . Thus, there exists a unique  $j(i)$  such that for some unitary element  $v_i \in N^t$  we have  $\theta(M_i) = P_i^t \subset v_i N_{j(i)}^t v_i^*$ .

Similarly, by applying the above to  $\theta^{-1}$ , we get for each  $1 \leq j \leq n$  a unique  $1 \leq k(j) \leq m$  and a unitary element in  $w_j \in M$  such that  $\theta^{-1}(N_j^t) \subset w_j M_{k(j)} w_j^*$ . Altogether, for each  $1 \leq i \leq m$  we get

$$M_i = \theta^{-1}(\theta(M_i)) \subset \theta^{-1}(v_i N_{j(i)}^t v_i^*) \subset u_i M_{k(j(i))} u_i^*, \quad (6.1)$$

where  $u_i = w_{j(i)} \theta^{-1}(v_i)$ . By Theorem 1.1, it follows that  $k(j(i)) = i$ , i.e.  $k \circ j = \text{id}$ . Similarly,  $j \circ k = \text{id}$ . Thus  $m = n$ ,  $j$  and  $k$  are onto isomorphisms and the inclusions (6.1) are in fact equalities.  $\square$

In the next statement, for a finite permutation  $\pi \in S_m$  and  $1 \leq i \leq m$  we denote by  $m(\pi, i)$  the cardinality of the set  $\{\pi^k(i) : k \geq 1\}$ .

**COROLLARY 6.4.** *Let  $m \in \mathbf{N}$  and let  $M_1, \dots, M_m$  be  $w$ -rigid  $\text{II}_1$  factors. Let  $(M_0, \tau_{M_0})$  be a finite von Neumann algebra which contains no rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebras. Let  $M = *_{i=0}^m M_i$ . Then*

$$\mathfrak{F}(M) \subset \bigcup_{\pi \in S_m} \bigcap_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{F}(M_i)^{m(\pi, i)^{-1}} \subset \bigcap_{i=1}^m \mathcal{F}(M_i)^{1/m!}.$$

*In particular, if one of the factors  $M_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m$ , has trivial fundamental group, then so does  $M$ .*

*Proof.* For  $t \in \mathfrak{F}(M)$ , let  $\theta: M \rightarrow M^t$  be an isomorphism. Applying the previous theorem, we get that there exists  $\pi \in S_m$  such that  $\theta(M_i)$  and  $M_{\pi(i)}^t$  are unitarily conjugate in

$M^t$ . In particular, we have that  $M_i \cong M_{\pi(i)}^t$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq m$  which, by induction, implies that  $M_i \cong M_{\pi^k(i)}^{t^k}$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq m$ ,  $k \in \mathbf{N}$ .

Fixing  $i$  and letting  $k = m(\pi, i)$ , we obtain that  $t^{m(\pi, i)} \in \mathfrak{F}(M_i)$ , or equivalently  $t \in \mathfrak{F}(M_i)^{m(\pi, i)^{-1}}$ . By intersecting over all values of  $i$ , taking the union over all possible permutations and noticing that  $m(\pi, i)$  divides  $m$ , the result follows.  $\square$

For the next corollary, we denote by  $\mathcal{X}_{\text{fin}}$  the set of all finite tuples of positive numbers  $\{t_i\}_{i=1}^n \subset \mathbf{R}_+^*$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , and by  $\mathcal{X}_\infty$  the set of all infinite sequences  $\{t_i\}_{i \geq 1} \subset \mathbf{R}_+^*$ . Also, we let  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{X}_{\text{fin}} \cup \mathcal{X}_\infty$ . If  $X = \{t_i\}_i$  and  $Y = \{s_j\}_j$  are in  $\mathcal{X}$ , then we write  $X \sim Y$  if both have the same ‘‘length’’ and there exists a permutation (bijection)  $\pi$  of the (common) set of indices  $\{1, 2, \dots\}$  such that  $s_{\pi(i)} = t_i$  for all  $i$ .

Given a  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $M$  and  $X = \{t_i\}_i \in \mathcal{X}$ , we let  $M^X = *_i M^{t_i}$ . Note that if  $X, Y \in \mathcal{X}$  and  $X \sim_\pi Y$ , then  $\pi$  induces a natural isomorphism  $\theta_\pi: M^X \simeq M^Y$ , in the obvious way. For  $t > 0$  and  $X = \{t_i\}_i \in \mathcal{X}$  we let  $tX = \{tt_i\}_i \in \mathcal{X}$ .

**COROLLARY 6.5.** *Let  $M$  be a  $w$ -rigid  $\text{II}_1$  factor with trivial fundamental group, e.g.  $M = L(\mathbf{Z}^2 \rtimes \text{SL}(2, \mathbf{Z}))$  (cf. [P5]).*

(1) *If  $X, Y \in \mathcal{X}$ , then  $M^X \simeq M^Y$  if and only if  $X \sim Y$ , which holds if and only if  $M^X * L(\mathbf{F}_k) \simeq M^Y * L(\mathbf{F}_k)$  for some  $1 \leq k \leq \infty$ .*

(2)  *$\mathfrak{F}(M^X) = \{1\}$  for all  $X \in \mathcal{X}_{\text{fin}}$ . Moreover, if we denote by  $\mathcal{X}_0$  the set of elements  $X$  in  $\mathcal{X}_{\text{fin}}$  with  $\min X = 1$ , then  $\{M^X : X \in \mathcal{X}_0\}$  is a continuous family of mutually non-stably isomorphic  $\text{II}_1$  factors.*

(3) *For each  $X \in \mathcal{X}_\infty$  let  $\mathcal{S}_X = \{t \in \mathbf{R}_+^* : tX \sim X\}$ . Then  $\mathfrak{F}(M^X) = \mathcal{S}_X$ . In particular, if  $S \subset \mathbf{R}_+^*$  is an infinite countable subgroup and  $X \in \mathcal{X}_\infty$  has the elements of  $S$  as entries, each one repeated with the same (possibly infinite) multiplicity, then  $\mathfrak{F}(M^{tX}) = S$  for all  $t > 0$ . Moreover,  $M^{t_1 X}$  and  $M^{t_2 X}$  are stably isomorphic if and only if  $t_1$  and  $t_2$  are in the same class in  $\mathbf{R}_+^*/S$ . Thus,  $\{M^{tX} : t \in \mathbf{R}_+^*/S\}$  is a continuous family of mutually non-stably isomorphic  $\text{II}_1$  factors all with fundamental group equal to  $S$ .*

(4) *If  $S \subset \mathbf{R}_+^*$  is an arbitrary infinite (possibly uncountable) subgroup then the  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $M^S = *_s \in S M^s$  has fundamental group equal to  $S$ .*

*Proof.* (1) If  $M^X \cong M^Y$  then, by Theorem 6.3,  $X$  and  $Y$  have the same length and there exists a bijection  $\pi$  of the corresponding (finite or infinite) set of indices  $\{1, 2, \dots\}$  such that  $M^{t_i} = M^{s_{\pi(i)}}$  for all  $i$ . Since  $M$  has trivial fundamental group, this implies that  $t_i = s_{\pi(i)}$  for all  $i$ , and thus  $X \sim_\pi Y$ . The second equivalence has exactly the same proof, using Theorem 6.3 with  $M_0 = L(\mathbf{F}_k)$ .

(2) If  $X = \{t_i\}_{i=1}^n$  and  $Y = \{s_j\}_{j=1}^m$  are in  $\mathcal{X}_{\text{fin}}$  and  $M^X \simeq (M^Y)^t$ , then

$$M^X * L(\mathbf{F}_\infty) \simeq (M^Y)^t * L(\mathbf{F}_\infty).$$

But, by [DyR], the last factor is isomorphic to  $M^{tY} * L(\mathbf{F}_\infty)$ . Thus,

$$M^X * L(\mathbf{F}_\infty) \simeq M^{tY} * L(\mathbf{F}_\infty),$$

which, by part (1), implies that  $X \sim tY$ . Thus, if  $X=Y$  (resp.  $X, Y \in \mathcal{X}_0$ ) then  $t=1$  and we get  $\mathfrak{F}(M^X) = \{1\}$  (resp.  $X \sim Y$ ). This implies both statements.

(3) By [DyR], if  $X \in \mathcal{X}_\infty$  then  $(M^X)^t \cong M^{tX}$ . Thus  $M^X \cong (M^X)^t$  if and only if  $X \sim tX$ , which readily implies all statements.

(4) It is easy to see that, in fact, the proof of the amplification formula  $(M^S)^t \simeq M^{tS}$  in [DyR] does not depend on the fact that the infinite set  $S$  is countable. Thus, since for  $t \in S$  we have  $tS = S$  as sets, it follows that  $(M^S)^t = M^{tS} = M^S$ . Hence  $S \subset \mathfrak{F}(M^S)$ . Conversely, if  $s \in \mathbf{R}_+^*$  satisfies  $(M^S)^s \simeq M^S$ , then  $M^{sS} \simeq M^S$ , which, by Theorem 6.3, implies that  $tS = S$ , so that  $s \in S$ .  $\square$

*Remarks 6.6.* Dima Shlyakhtenko pointed out to us that, by combining Voiculescu’s initial argument for showing that  $L(\mathbf{F}_n)$  has no Cartan subalgebras, with Kenley Jung’s “monotonicity” [Ju], it follows that any free product of type-II<sub>1</sub> factors which embed into  $R^\omega$  is “Cartan-less” (see [Sh] for a detailed argument). Thus, unlike the examples of factors with prescribed fundamental group in [P8], which are group measure space factors associated with equivalence relations coming from Connes–Størmer Bernoulli actions, the examples of factors  $M$  that we produce here (in Corollary 6.5) have no Cartan subalgebras, and altogether no diffuse hyperfinite “core”. In particular, they cannot be written as crossed products of the form  $M = R \rtimes \Gamma$  with  $R$  being the hyperfinite factor.

It is interesting to note that Theorem 5.1 can be used to give a completely new proof of the by now classical result of Connes and Jones showing that property (T) factors cannot be embedded into the free group factor [CJ]. Thus, rather than using Haagerup’s property (i.e. “deformation by compact c.p. maps”), as the original proof does, this new proof uses a “deformation by automorphisms” of the free group factors.

**COROLLARY 6.7.** ([CJ]) *For every  $n$ ,  $2 \leq n \leq \infty$ , the free group von Neumann algebra  $L(\mathbf{F}_n)$  contains no relatively rigid diffuse subalgebra.*

*Proof.* If we write  $L(\mathbf{F}_n)$  as  $L(\mathbf{Z}) * L(\mathbf{Z}) * \dots * L(\mathbf{Z})$  and then apply recursively the first part of Theorem 5.1 and Corollary 3.2, it follows that a corner of  $L(\mathbf{Z})$  contains a rigid diffuse von Neumann subalgebra, a contradiction.  $\square$

### 7. Amalgamation over Cartan subalgebras: vNE/OE rigidity results

In this section we apply Theorem 5.1 to study group measure space factors of the form  $A \rtimes_\sigma \Gamma$ , where  $\Gamma$  is a free product of groups  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  and  $\sigma$  is a free ergodic m.p. action of  $\Gamma$  on  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu)$ , for a probability space  $(X, \mu)$ . Such a factor can alternatively

be viewed as a free product with amalgamation  $M = M_0 *_A M_1 *_A \dots$ , where  $M_i = A \rtimes_{\sigma_i} \Gamma_i$ ,  $\sigma_i = \sigma|_{\Gamma_i}$ , with  $A \subset M$ , with the algebra of coefficients  $A$  of the crossed product  $A \rtimes \Gamma$  now becoming the “core” of the amalgamated free product. It is this form that will allow us to use Theorem 5.1.

Following [P8], we regard an isomorphism of such group measure space factors as a *von Neumann equivalence* (vNE) of the corresponding actions  $(\sigma, *_i \Gamma_i)$ . Thus, the main result we prove in this section is a rigidity result showing that vNE of actions of free products of groups  $\Gamma_i$  satisfying some weak rigidity conditions (of property (T) type) entails the orbit equivalence (OE) of the actions  $\sigma$ , with componentwise OE of the actions  $(\sigma_i, \Gamma_i)$ . Due to its analogy to similar statements on (amalgamated) free products of groups in Bass–Serre theory, we refer to this as vNE *Bass–Serre rigidity*. We note that when applied to isomorphisms of group measure space factors that come from OE of the actions, they give OE *Bass–Serre rigidity* results.

Since we study the group measure space factors  $M = A \rtimes (\Gamma_0 *_\Gamma_1 * \dots)$  as AFP factors  $(A \rtimes \Gamma_0) *_A (A \rtimes \Gamma_1) *_A \dots$ , it is worth noticing that if  $M = M_0 *_A M_1 *_A \dots$  is an AFP factor coming from Cartan subalgebra inclusions  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu) \subset M_i$ ,  $i \geq 0$ , then it follows that the AFP “core”  $A$  is regular in  $M$ , but in general it may not be maximal abelian (and thus not Cartan) in  $M$ . For instance, if  $A$  is a Cartan subalgebra of a  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $N$ , then  $A$  is not maximal abelian in  $M = N *_A N$ , because for any  $u \in \mathcal{N}_N(A)$  with  $E_A(u) = 0$  the element  $u * u^{-1}$  is still perpendicular to  $A$  yet acts trivially on it. For more on general properties of AFP factors arising from Cartan inclusions, we refer the reader to [Ko], [U1] and [U2].

In case  $M_i = A \rtimes_{\sigma_i} \Gamma_i$ , with each  $\sigma_i$  being a free m.p. action, then there exists a unique m.p. action  $\sigma$  of  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 *_\Gamma_1 * \dots$  on  $A$  such that  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_i} = \sigma_i$  for all  $i$ , and we still have the natural identification  $M = A \rtimes_\sigma \Gamma = M_0 *_A M_1 *_A \dots$ , as in the case when  $\sigma$  is a free action mentioned above. Then  $A$  is Cartan in  $M$  if and only if  $\sigma$  is a free action, i.e. if and only if  $\sigma_i$  are “freely independent” actions (in the obvious sense). For general equivalence relations (or Cartan subalgebras), the definition of “free independence” was formulated by Gaboriau [G1] and is recalled below. Recall that if  $B$  is a finite von Neumann algebra,  $p$  and  $q$  are non-zero projections in  $B$  and  $\theta: pBp \rightarrow qBq$  is a  $*$ -morphism, then  $\theta$  is called *properly outer* if  $b \in B$  and the condition  $\theta(x)b = bx$  for all  $x \in B$  implies that  $b = 0$ .

*Definition 7.1.* ([G1]) Let  $\{\mathcal{R}_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of countable measurable measure-preserving equivalence relations on the same standard non-atomic probability space  $(X, \mu)$  (see e.g. [FM]). We alternatively view each  $\mathcal{R}_i$  as a pseudogroup of *local m.p. isomorphisms*  $\phi: Y_1 \simeq Y_2$  with  $Y_1, Y_2 \subset X$  measurable and the graph of  $\phi$  contained in  $\mathcal{R}_i$  [D], [FM]. We say that  $\{\mathcal{R}_i\}_i$  are *freely independent* if for any  $n$  and any properly outer local isomorphisms  $\phi_j \in \mathcal{R}_{i_j}$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq n$ ,  $i_j \in I$ , with  $i_j \neq i_{j+1}$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq n-1$ , the



product  $\phi_1\phi_2 \dots \phi_n$  is properly outer.

In the case when each of the equivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}_i$  is generated by properly outer automorphisms, Definition 7.1 can be viewed as a particular case of the following.

*Definition 7.1'* Let  $(B, \tau)$  be a finite von Neumann algebra and  $S_i \subset \text{Aut}(B, \tau)$ ,  $i \in I$ , be a family of sets of  $\tau$ -preserving automorphisms, with each  $\theta \in S_i$  either properly outer or equal to  $\text{id}_B$ . We say that  $\{S_i\}_i$  are *freely independent* if for any  $n$  and any  $\theta_j \in S_{i_j} \setminus \{\text{id}_B\}$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq n$ ,  $i_j \in I$ , with  $i_1 \neq i_2 \neq \dots \neq i_n$ , the product  $\theta_1\theta_2 \dots \theta_n$  is properly outer.

The next lemma translates the freeness conditions in Definition 7.1 into the framework of operator algebras (see [U2]).

**LEMMA 7.2.** *Let  $(M_n, \tau_n)$ ,  $n \geq 1$ , be finite von Neumann algebras with a common Cartan subalgebra  $A \subset M_n$  such that  $\tau_n|_A = \tau_m|_A$  for all  $n$  and  $m$ . Then*

$$A \subset M_1 *_A M_2 *_A \dots$$

*is a Cartan subalgebra if and only if the equivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}_n = \mathcal{R}_{A \subset M_n}$ ,  $n \geq 1$ , are freely independent.*

*Proof.* Since  $A$  is clearly regular in  $M = M_1 *_A M_2 *_A \dots$ , all we need to prove is that  $A \subset M$  is maximal abelian if and only if  $\{\mathcal{R}_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  are freely independent. But this is trivial by the definitions of freeness and of the amalgamated free product over  $A$ .  $\square$

The next result, essentially due to Törnquist [Tö], shows that a sequence of actions of countable groups (or merely countable m.p. equivalence relations) can be made “freely independent” by conjugating each one of them with a suitable m.p. automorphism. We include a proof, based on Lemma A.1 in the appendix, for the reader’s convenience.

**PROPOSITION 7.3.** (1) *Let  $(X, \mu)$  be a standard non-atomic probability space and  $\sigma_n: G_n \rightarrow \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  be free m.p. actions of discrete countable groups  $G_n$ ,  $n \geq 1$ . Then there exists a free m.p. action  $\sigma$  of  $G = \ast_{n=1}^\infty G_n$  on  $(X, \mu)$  such that  $\sigma|_{G_n}$  is conjugate to  $\sigma_n$ , for all  $n \geq 1$ . More generally, if  $\{\mathcal{R}_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  are standard equivalence relations on  $(X, \mu)$  then there exists an equivalence relation  $\mathcal{R}$  on  $(X, \mu)$  generated by a family of freely independent subequivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}'_n \subset \mathcal{R}$ ,  $n \geq 1$ , such that  $\mathcal{R}_n \simeq \mathcal{R}'_n$  for all  $n$ .*

(2) *Let  $(M_n, \tau_n)$  be countably generated finite von Neumann algebras with a common diffuse Cartan subalgebra  $A \subset M_n$ ,  $n \geq 0$ , such that  $\tau_n|_A = \tau_m|_A$  for all  $n$  and  $m$ . Then there exist Cartan subalgebra inclusions  $\{A \subset N_n\}_{n \geq 0}$  such that  $(A \subset N_n) \simeq (A \subset M_n)$  for all  $n$ , and such that  $A$  is a Cartan subalgebra in  $N_0 *_A N_1 *_A N_2 \dots$ .*

*Proof.* (1) This is an immediate application by induction of Lemma A.1, once we notice that any  $\mathcal{R}_n$  can be extended to a countable m.p. equivalence relation  $\mathcal{S}_n$  on  $(X, \mu)$  which is generated by countably many properly outer m.p. automorphisms.

(2) By Lemma 7.2, we only need to make the equivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}_{ACM_n}$  freely independent, so the first part applies.  $\square$

We also notice the following general “compression formula” for restrictions of “free products of equivalence relations”  $\mathcal{R} = *_{i=1}^n \mathcal{R}_i$ , i.e. for relations  $\mathcal{R}$  that are generated by freely independent subequivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}_i \subset \mathcal{R}$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n$ .

**PROPOSITION 7.4.** (1) *Let  $M_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , be  $\text{II}_1$  factors, for some  $2 \leq n \leq \infty$ , with a common Cartan subalgebra  $A$  and assume that  $A \subset M = M_1 *_{A} M_2 *_{A} \dots *_{A} M_n$  is Cartan. If  $p \in A$  is a projection of trace  $1/m$  for some integer  $m \geq 1$  then the Cartan subalgebra inclusion  $Ap \subset pMp$  is naturally isomorphic to  $Ap \subset M_0 *_{Ap} pM_1 p *_{Ap} \dots *_{Ap} pM_n p$ , where  $(Ap \subset M_0) = (Ap \subset Ap \rtimes \mathbf{F}_{(n-1)(m-1)})$  for some free action of the free group  $\mathbf{F}_{(n-1)(m-1)}$  on  $Ap$ .*

(2) *Let  $\mathcal{R}_1, \dots, \mathcal{R}_n$  be freely independent countable ergodic m.p. equivalence relations on the same standard probability space  $(X, \mu)$  and denote the equivalence relation they generate by  $\mathcal{R}$ . If  $Y \subset X$  is a subset of measure  $1/m$  then the restriction  $\mathcal{R}^Y$  of  $\mathcal{R}$  to  $Y$  is generated by the freely independent ergodic subequivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}_i^Y$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , and  $\mathcal{R}_0$ , where  $\mathcal{R}_i^Y$  is the restriction of  $\mathcal{R}_i$  to  $Y$  and  $\mathcal{R}_0$  is generated by a free m.p. action of a free group with  $(n-1)(m-1)$  generators  $\mathbf{F}_{(n-1)(m-1)}$  on  $Y$ .*

*Proof.* It is clearly sufficient to prove part (1). By the representation of AFP algebras (1.1), the von Neumann algebra generated by  $pM_i p$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , in  $pMp$  is isomorphic to the AFP algebra  $pM_1 p *_{Ap} \dots *_{Ap} pM_n p$ . On the other hand, since  $\tau(p) = 1/m$  and each  $M_i$  is a factor, by Dye’s Theorem [D], there exist matrix units  $\{e_i^{jk}\}_{1 \leq j, k \leq m}$  in the normalizing groupoid  $\mathcal{GN}_{M_i}(A)$  of  $A \in M_i$  such that  $e_i^{1,1} = p$  and  $e_i^{jj} = e_i^{j,j}$ , for all  $1 \leq i, i' \leq n$  and for all  $1 \leq j \leq m$ . Let  $u_i^j = e_1^{1,j} e_i^{j,1} \in pMp$ ,  $2 \leq i \leq n$ ,  $2 \leq j \leq m$ , and notice that there are  $(n-1)(m-1)$  such unitary elements. The expansion (1.1) of  $M_1 *_{A} \dots *_{A} M_n$  implies that  $\{u_i^j\}_{i,j}$  are the generators of a free group  $\mathbf{F}_{(n-1)(m-1)}$ , all of whose elements  $\neq 1$  are perpendicular to  $Ap$ . Since  $A \subset M$  is Cartan, this implies that the action induced by  $\mathbf{F}_{(n-1)(m-1)}$  on  $Ap$  is free. Moreover, if we let  $M_0 = Ap \vee \{u_i^j\}_{i,j}' \simeq Ap \rtimes \mathbf{F}_{(n-1)(m-1)}$ , then it is immediate to check that if  $v = v_{i_1} v_{i_2} \dots v_{i_j} \in pMp$  is an “alteranting word”, with  $v_{i_l}$  in the normalizing groupoid of  $Ap$  in  $pM_{i_l} p$  for all  $l$ , and  $i_1 \neq i_2 \neq \dots \neq i_k$  in  $\{0, 1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $E_{Ap}(v_{i_l}) = 0$  for all  $l$ , then  $v$  has expectation 0 on  $Ap$  as well,  $E_{Ap}(v) = 0$ . Thus, if we denote by  $N \subset pMp$  the von Neumann algebra generated by  $pM_i p$ ,  $0 \leq i \leq n$ , then  $(Ap \subset N) = (Ap \subset M_0 *_{Ap} pM_1 p *_{Ap} \dots *_{Ap} pM_n p)$ .

Finally, since  $e_1^{j,1} u_i^j = e_i^{j,1}$ , we have that  $M$  is generated by  $N = pNp$  and the matrix unit  $\{e_1^{jk}\}_{j,k}$ . This also implies that  $pMp$  is generated by  $\bigvee_{i=0}^n pM_i p$ . Altogether, this shows that  $(Ap \subset pMp) = (Ap \subset N) = (Ap \subset M_0 *_{Ap} pM_1 p *_{Ap} \dots *_{Ap} pM_n p)$ .  $\square$

The above result shows in particular that if  $\mathbf{F}_n \curvearrowright X$  is a free m.p. action on the

probability space with restrictions to each of the generators of  $\mathbf{F}_n$  acting ergodically on  $X$ , then the amplification of the corresponding orbit equivalence relation  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathbf{F}_n}$  by  $1/m$  is an equivalence relation that can be induced by a free ergodic m.p. action of a free group with  $m(n-1)+1$  generators, thus recovering the “compression formula”  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathbf{F}_n}^{1/m} = \mathcal{R}_{\mathbf{F}_{m(n-1)+1}}$  in [Hj]. On the other hand, Proposition 7.4 can be viewed as an AFP version of the “compression formula” for plain free product factors in [DyR].

Theorem 7.7 below will require the following notation.

*Notation 7.5.* Let  $\{\Gamma_{ij}\}_{j=0}^{n_i}$  be discrete countable groups,  $1 \leq n_i \leq \infty$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . Let  $G_i = \Gamma_{i,0} * \Gamma_{i,1} * \dots * \Gamma_{i,n_i}$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . Let  $\sigma_i: G_i \rightarrow \text{Aut}(X_i, \mu_i)$  be a free m.p. action on a standard probability space  $(X_i, \mu_i)$ ,  $i=1, 2$ . Let  $A_i = L^\infty(X_i, \mu_i)$ ,  $M_i = A_i \rtimes_{\sigma_i} G_i$  and  $M_{ij} = A_i \rtimes_{\sigma_{ij}} \Gamma_{ij}$ , where  $\sigma_{ij} = \sigma_i|_{\Gamma_{ij}}$  for all  $0 \leq j \leq n_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ .

The general result that we prove shows that, under suitable weak rigidity conditions on the groups  $\Gamma_{ij}$ , an isomorphism between the factors  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  must take each of the “component inclusions” ( $A_i \subset M_{ij}$ ) onto each other, modulo some permutation of indices and unitary conjugacy. Since the weak rigidity assumption on the  $\Gamma_{ij}$ ’s is somewhat technical, we display the conditions separately and give right away a list of examples when they are satisfied.

*Assumption 7.6.*  $\Gamma_{1,0}$  and  $\Gamma_{2,0}$  have the Haagerup property, and if both  $\Gamma_{1,0}$  and  $\Gamma_{2,0}$  are finite then we must have  $n_i \geq 2$  for at least one  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . For each  $j \geq 1$ ,  $i=1, 2$ ,  $\Gamma_{ij}$  contains a subgroup  $H_{ij}$  with the following properties:

- (a) The subgroup  $H_{ij}$  is non-virtually abelian and the pair  $(\Gamma_{ij}, H_{ij})$  has the relative property (T) ([M]; see also [dHV]).
- (b) The normalizer  $N_{ij}$  of  $H_{ij}$  in  $\Gamma_{ij}$  is ICC in  $\Gamma_{ij}$  (i.e.  $|\{hgh^{-1}: h \in N_{ij}\}| = \infty$  for all  $g \in \Gamma_{ij} \setminus \{e\}$ ) and  $\sigma_{ij}$  is ergodic on  $N_{ij}$ .
- (c) For any proper intermediate subgroup  $N_{ij} \subset N'_{ij} \subset \Gamma_{ij}$  there exists  $g \in \Gamma_{ij} \setminus N'_{ij}$  such that  $g(N'_{ij})g^{-1} \cap N'_{ij}$  is non-virtually abelian.

Note that condition (c) above on the inclusion  $N_{ij} \subset \Gamma_{ij}$  is similar to the *wq-normal* condition in [P6] and [P8]. It is equivalent to the existence of a well-ordered strictly increasing family of intermediate subgroups  $\{G_l: 0 \leq l \leq L\}$  such that  $G_0 = N_{ij}$ ,  $G_L = \Gamma_{ij}$  and  $G_{k+1} = \{g \in \Gamma_{ij}: gG_k g^{-1} \cap G_k \text{ is non-virtually abelian}\}$  for all  $k$ .

If  $\Gamma_{ij}$ ,  $j \geq 1$ , is ICC and has a normal non-virtually abelian subgroup with the relative property (T), then conditions (a), (b) and (c) are trivially satisfied.

Related to conditions (a) and (b), note that if a non-virtually abelian group  $H$  is normal in an ICC group  $G$ , then  $L(H)$  has no type-I summand, i.e. it is of type  $\text{II}_1$ . Indeed, this is because  $G$  acts ergodically on the center of  $L(H)$ , so if  $L(H)$  has non-zero type-I part then it is homogeneous of type  $\text{I}_n$  for some  $2 \leq n < \infty$ , contradicting [T], [Ka].

**THEOREM 7.7.** (vNE Bass–Serre rigidity) *With Notation 7.5 and Assumption 7.6, if  $\theta: M_1 \simeq M_2^t$  for some  $t > 0$ , then  $n_1 = n_2$  and there exist a permutation  $\pi$  of indices  $j \geq 1$  and unitary elements  $u_j \in M_2^t$  such that, for all  $j \geq 1$ ,  $\text{Ad}(u_j)(\theta(M_{1,j})) = M_{2,\pi(j)}^t$  and  $\text{Ad}(u_j)(\theta(A_1)) = A_2^t$ . In particular,  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\sigma_2}^t$  and  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_{1,j}} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\sigma_{2,\pi(j)}}^t$  for all  $j \geq 1$ . Also, if  $\Gamma_{1,0} = \Gamma_{2,0} = 1$ ,  $2 \leq n_1 < \infty$ , then the existence of such an isomorphism forces  $t$  to be 1.*

*Proof.* We denote by  $Q_{ij} \subset M_{ij}$  the “rigid part” of  $M_{ij}$ , i.e.  $Q_{ij} = L(H_{ij})$ , where  $H_{ij} \subset \Gamma_{ij}$  is a subgroup satisfying properties (a), (b) and (c) in Assumption 7.6. Also, we denote by  $P_{ij}$  the von Neumann algebra generated by the normalizer of  $Q_{ij}$  in  $M_{ij}$ . Thus,  $P_{ij} \supset L(N_{ij})$ , where  $N_{ij}$  is the normalizer of  $H_{ij}$  in  $\Gamma_{ij}$  in (b). Notice that Assumption 7.6 implies that  $P'_{ij} \cap M_{ij} = \mathbf{C}$  so that by Theorem 1.1 we also have  $P'_{ij} \cap M_i = \mathbf{C}$ , for all  $j \geq 1$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ . Also, note that  $Q_{ij}$  is relatively rigid in  $M_{ij}$ , and thus in  $M_i$ .

Assume first that  $t \leq 1$ . For simplicity, let  $A_2 = A$ ,  $M_2 = M$ ,  $G_2 = G$ ,  $\Gamma_{2,j} = \Gamma_j$  and let  $\{u_g\}_{g \in G} \subset M$  denote the canonical unitary elements. Let  $q \in A$  be so that  $\tau(q) = t$  and  $\theta(1) = q$ . Fix  $i \geq 1$ . Since  $Q_{1,i} \subset M_1$  is a rigid inclusion,  $Q = \theta(Q_{1,i}) \subset qMq$  is a rigid inclusion [P5].

Let us show that no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $M_{2,0}$  inside  $M$ . Assume by contradiction that there exist non-zero  $q_0 \in \mathcal{P}(Q)$  and  $p_0 \in \mathcal{P}(M_{2,0})$ , a unital isomorphism  $\psi$  of  $q_0 Q q_0$  into  $p_0 M_{2,0} p_0$ , and a non-zero partial isometry  $v \in M_{2,0}$  such that  $v^* v \in (q_0 Q q_0)' \cap q_0 M q_0$ ,  $vv^* \in \psi(q_0 Q q_0)' \cap p_0 M p_0$  and  $vy = \psi(y)v$  for all  $y \in q_0 Q q_0$ . Since  $Q$  is of type II,  $\psi(q_0 Q q_0) \subset M_{2,0}$  is of type II, so no corner of  $\psi(q_0 Q q_0)$  can be embedded into  $A$ . By Theorem 1.1, this implies that  $\psi(q_0 Q q_0)' \cap M \subset M_{2,0}$ . Thus

$$vQv^* = v(q_0 Q q_0)v^* \subset M_{2,0}.$$

But  $\Gamma_{2,0}$  has the Haagerup property, so, by [P5], there exist unital trace-preserving  $A$ -bimodular c.p. maps  $\phi_n$  on  $M_{2,0}$  such that  $\phi_n \rightarrow \text{id}_{M_{2,0}}$  and  $\phi_n$  is compact relative to  $A$ . Then  $\phi_n * \text{id} \rightarrow \text{id}_M$ . But, by [P5],  $vQv^* \subset vv^* M vv^*$  is a rigid inclusion. By [P5] again, this implies that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|(\phi_n * \text{id})(x) - x\|_2 = 0$$

uniformly for  $x \in (vQv^*)_1$ . Since  $(\phi_n * \text{id})(x) = \phi_n(x)$  for  $x \in M_{2,0} \supset vQv^*$ , this implies that the maps  $\phi_n$ , which are  $A$ -bimodular and compact relative to  $A$ , tend uniformly to the identity on the unit ball of the type-II<sub>1</sub> algebra  $vQv^*$ . By [P5], this implies that a corner of  $vQv^*$  can be embedded into  $A$  inside  $M_{2,0}$ , a contradiction.

Since no corner of  $Q$  can be embedded into  $M_{2,0}$  inside  $M$ , we can apply Theorem 5.1. Thus, there exist  $j = j(i) \geq 1$ , a non-zero projection  $q' \in Q' \cap qMq$  and a unitary element  $u \in M$ , such that  $uQq'u^* \subset qM_{2,j}q = q(A \rtimes \Gamma_{2,j})q$ . Since  $P = \theta(P_{1,j})$  is generated by the normalizer of  $Q$ , we have  $q' \in P$  and, by [P8, I, Lemma 3.5 (1)],  $Qq' \subset q'Pq'$  is quasi-regular.

By Theorem 1.1, it follows that  $uq'Pq'u^* \subset qM_{2,j}q$ . Since  $P$  is a factor and a corner of it is contained in  $qM_{2,j}q$ , it follows that  $u$  can be suitably modified in order to satisfy  $uPu^* \subset qM_{2,j}q$ . If  $v \in qMq$  is such that  $P_v = vPv^* \cap P$  is of type  $\text{II}_1$ , then  $P_v \subset qM_{2,j}q$  and no corner of  $P_v$  can be embedded into the abelian algebra  $A$ . Since  $(P_v)v = vP \subset vM_{2,j}$ , by Theorem 1.1 it follows that  $v \in M_{2,j}$ . By applying this recursively, by Assumption 7.6 (c) it follows that  $\theta(L(\Gamma_{1,i})) \subset qM_{2,j}q$ .

Thus, if  $\{u_{1,h} : h \in G_1\}$  denotes the canonical unitary elements in  $M_1 = A_1 \rtimes G_1$ , then  $v_h = \theta(u_{1,h}) \in qMq$ ,  $h \in G_1$ , are in the normalizer of  $\theta(A_1)$  in  $qMq$ . Thus, the unitary elements  $\{uv_hu^* : h \in \Gamma_{1,j}\} \subset qM_{2,j}q$  normalize  $u\theta(A_1)u^*$  and they generate a  $\text{II}_1$  von Neumann algebra  $N \subset qM_{2,j}q$ . By Theorem 1.8, this implies that  $u\theta(A_1)u^* \subset M_{2,j}$  and  $w(u\theta(A_1)u^*)w^* = Aq$  for some  $w \in \mathcal{U}(qM_{i,j}q)$ . Taking  $v = wu$ , it follows that

$$v(\theta(L(\Gamma_{1,i})))v^* \subset M_{2,j} \quad \text{and} \quad v\theta(A_1)v^* \subset M_{2,j}.$$

Thus  $v\theta(M_{1,i})v^* \subset M_{2,j}$ .

This shows that if  $t \leq 1$ , then for all  $i \geq 1$  there exists  $j = j(i) \geq 1$  (unique by Theorem 1.1) and a unitary element  $v \in M_2^t$  such that

$$\text{Ad}(v)\theta(M_{1,i}) = M_{2,j}^t \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Ad}(v)(\theta(A_1)) = A_2^t.$$

Let us now consider the case  $t > 1$ . Let  $n \geq t$  be an integer and note that if we let  $B = M_{n \times n}(A_2) \subset M_{n \times n}(M_2) = M$ ,  $G = G_2$  and extend  $\sigma_2$  to the action  $\sigma$  which acts trivially on  $M_{n \times n}(\mathbf{C}) \subset M_{n \times n}(M_2) = M$ , then  $M = B \rtimes_{\sigma} G_2$ . Let  $q \in A = D_n \otimes A_2$  be a projection of trace  $t/n$ .

The hypothesis then states that  $\theta: M_1 \simeq qMq$  is an onto isomorphism. Fix  $i \geq 1$  and let  $Q = \theta(Q_{1,i}) \subset qMq$  and  $P = \theta(P_{1,i}) \subset qMq$ . As in the case  $t \leq 1$ , it follows that there exist  $j = j(i) \geq 1$  and a unitary element  $u$  in  $qMq = M_2^t$  such that

$$uPu^* \subset q(B \rtimes \Gamma_{2,j})q = M_{2,j}^t.$$

In particular,  $\{\theta(u_{1,h}) : h \in \Gamma_{1,i}\} \subset qM_{2,j}q$  and they normalize  $u\theta(A_1)u^*$ . By applying Theorem 1.8 to  $A_0 = u\theta(A_1)u^* \subset qBq$ , it follows that  $u(\theta(A_1))u^* \subset q(B \rtimes \Gamma_{2,j})q$  as well, so that  $\text{Ad}(u)(\theta(M_{1,i})) \subset M_{2,j}^t$ . Since  $\text{Ad}(u)(\theta(A_1))$  is regular in  $M_2^t = qMq$ , by Corollary 1.4 and [P5, §A.1] it follows that there exists a unitary element in  $M_{2,j}$  that conjugates  $\theta(A_1)$  onto  $A_2^t$ .

Since we have dealt with both cases  $t \geq 1$  and  $t \leq 1$ , we can apply the above equally well to  $\theta$  and  $\theta^{-1}$ , to obtain the following: for all  $1 \leq i \leq n_1$  and  $1 \leq j \leq n_2$ , there exist unitary elements  $u_i \in M_2^t$  and  $v_j \in M_1$ , and indices  $j(i) \in \{1, 2, \dots, n_2\}$  and  $i(j) \in \{1, 2, \dots, n_1\}$

such that

$$\begin{aligned}\theta(A_1 \subset M_{1,i}) &\subset u_i(A_2 \subset M_{2,j(i)})^t u_i^*, & 1 \leq i \leq n_1, \\ \theta^{-1}((A_2 \subset M_{2,j})^t) &\subset v_j(A_1 \subset M_{1,i(j)}) v_j^*, & 1 \leq j \leq n_2,\end{aligned}$$

so, altogether,

$$\theta(M_{1,k}) \subset \text{Ad}(u_k \theta(v_{j(k)}))(M_{1,i(j(k))}), \quad 1 \leq k \leq n_1,$$

which, by Theorem 1.1, implies  $i(j(k))=k$  for all  $k$ . Similarly,  $j(i(k))=k$  for all  $k$ . Thus,  $n_1=n_2=n$  and  $j$  defines a permutation  $\pi$  of the set of indices  $1 \leq i \leq n$ .

To prove the last part, note that the equivalence  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\sigma_2}^t$  and [G1] imply that

$$\sum_{j=1}^n \beta_1(\Gamma_{1,j}) + (n-1) = \beta_1(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1}) = \frac{\beta_1(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_2})}{t} = \frac{1}{t} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n \beta_1(\Gamma_{2,j}) + (n-1) \right).$$

On the other hand, by the equivalence  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_{1,j}} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\sigma_{2,\pi(j)}}^t$ , we get  $\beta_1(\Gamma_{1,j}) = \beta_1(\Gamma_{2,\pi(j)})/t$  for all  $j \geq 1$ , while, by [BeVa] and Assumption 7.6, all  $\Gamma_{1,j}$ 's have 0 as first  $\ell^2$ -Betti number,  $\beta_1(\Gamma_{1,j})=0$ . (Indeed, this follows easily from [BeVa, Corollary 4] and the argument in the proof of [P6, Lemma 2.4].) Altogether we get  $n-1=(n-1)/t$ , implying that  $t=1$ .  $\square$

Before stating specific OE applications, recall from [Fu1] that two groups  $\Gamma$  and  $\Lambda$  are said to be *measure equivalent* (ME) with *dilation constant*  $t>0$  if there exists free m.p. actions  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  and  $(\theta, \Lambda)$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\theta}^t$ . We will use the notation  $\Gamma \sim_{\text{OE}_t} \Lambda$  to denote this property. It was recently proved in [G2] that if  $\Gamma_i \sim_{\text{OE}_1} \Lambda_i$  for all  $i \geq 0$ , then  $*_j \Gamma_j \sim_{\text{OE}_1} *_j \Lambda_j$ . Note that an alternative proof of this fact follows from Proposition 7.3 (1) (see also [MoS, Comment 2.27]).

The OE rigidity result below, of Bass–Serre type, can alternatively be viewed as a converse to Gaboriau’s ME result above, for free products of w-rigid ICC groups. Note however that we need the actions involved to be “separately ergodic” (which is not assumed in [G2]).

**COROLLARY 7.8.** (OE Bass–Serre rigidity) *Let  $\Gamma_0$  and  $\Lambda_0$  be Haagerup groups, and  $\Gamma_i$  and  $\Lambda_j$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n \leq \infty$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq m \leq \infty$ , be ICC groups having normal non-virtually abelian subgroups with the relative property (T). Let  $\sigma$  (resp.  $\theta$ ) be a free ergodic m.p. action of  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  (resp.  $\Lambda = \Lambda_0 * \Lambda_1 * \dots$ ) on the probability space such that  $\sigma_j = \sigma|_{\Gamma_j}$  (resp.  $\theta_j = \theta|_{\Lambda_j}$ ) is ergodic for all  $j \geq 1$ . If  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma, \Gamma} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\theta, \Lambda}^t$ , then  $n=m$  and there exists a permutation  $\pi$  of the set of indices  $\geq 1$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_i, \Gamma_i} \simeq \mathcal{R}_{\theta_{\pi(i)}, \Lambda_{\pi(i)}}^t$  for all  $i \geq 1$ .*

The condition on the groups  $\Gamma_i$  and  $\Lambda_j$ ,  $i, j \geq 1$ , in Corollary 7.8 can be weakened by using the full generality of Theorem 7.7.

**COROLLARY 7.8'** *The same statement as in Corollary 7.8 holds true if we assume that each  $(\sigma|_{\Gamma_i}, \Gamma_i)$  (resp.  $(\theta|_{\Lambda_i}, \Lambda_i)$ ),  $i \geq 1$ , satisfies Assumption 7.6.*

**COROLLARY 7.9.** *Let  $\Gamma_i$ ,  $0 \leq i \leq n$ ,  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  and  $\sigma$  be as in Corollaries 7.8 or 7.8'. Assume that  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1, \Gamma_1}) = \{1\}$  and  $(\sigma_1, \Gamma_1)$  is not orbit-equivalent to  $(\sigma_i, \Gamma_i)$  for any  $i \neq 1$ . Then  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma, \Gamma}) = \{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(A \rtimes_{\sigma} \Gamma) = H^1(\sigma, \Gamma)$ . Also, if  $n$  is finite and either all  $\Gamma_i$  are finitely generated or there exists  $i \geq 1$  with  $\beta_n(\Gamma_i) \neq 0, \infty$ , then*

$$\mathfrak{F}(A \rtimes_{\sigma} \Gamma) = \{1\}.$$

*Proof.* The first part is trivial by Theorem 7.7. The last part follows from [G1].  $\square$

Outer automorphism groups of equivalence relations are usually hard to calculate and there are only a few special families of group-actions  $(\sigma_1, \Gamma_1)$  for which one knows that  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1}) = \{1\}$  (cf. [Ge2], [Fu2] and [MoS]). Similarly for the 1-cohomology group  $H^1$ , where the only known calculations are in [Ge1], [PSa] and [P6]. Below we recall some examples from [Ge2], [Fu2] and [MoS], where both calculations can be made. We add a new construction of examples, in Example 7.12 below, which uses the Monod–Shalom OE rigidity theorem to calculate  $\text{Out}$  and [P6] to calculate  $H^1$ .

*Example 7.10.* (Gefter [Ge2], Furman [Fu2]) Take  $\Gamma_1$  to be a lattice in  $\text{SO}(p, q)$ , with  $p > q \geq 2$  and notice that  $\Gamma_1$  has  $\text{rk}_{\mathbf{R}} \geq 2$  (thus has property (T)) and admits a dense embedding into the compact Lie group  $\text{SO}(n)$ , where  $n = p + q$ . Let  $\sigma_1$  be the action by left translation of  $\Gamma_1$  on the homogeneous space  $\text{SO}(n)/\text{SO}(n-1)$ . Then  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1}) = \{1\}$ .

*Example 7.11.* (Monod–Shalom [MoS]) Let  $\mathcal{G} = \text{SO}(n)$ ,  $n \geq 5$ , and let  $\Lambda_0$  be an ICC torsion-free Kazhdan group which admits a dense embedding into  $\mathcal{G}$  and has no outer automorphisms (such groups exist for any  $n \geq 5$ , for instance lattices in  $\text{SO}(p, q)$  with  $p > q \geq 2$  and  $n = p + q$  as in Example 7.10). Let  $K$  be any torsion-free group embeddable into  $\mathcal{G}$  and  $K_0 \subset K$  be a non-trivial subgroup such that  $K_0$  is not isomorphic to  $K$  (for instance,  $K_0 = \mathbf{F}_r \subset \mathbf{F}_s = K$ , for some  $s > r \geq 1$ ). Let  $\Gamma_1 = (\Lambda_0 * K) \times (\Lambda_0 * K_0)$  and note that any automorphism of the group  $\Gamma_1$  is inner on  $\Lambda_0 \times \Lambda_0$  (by Kurosh or Bass–Serre). Let  $\sigma_1$  be the action of  $\Gamma_1 = (\Lambda_0 * K) \times (\Lambda_0 * K_0)$  on  $\mathcal{G}$  by left-right translation. Notice that this action is free ergodic on  $\Lambda_0 \times \Lambda_0$  and that, by [MoS], one can choose the embedding  $K \subset \mathcal{G}$  such that  $\sigma_1$  is free on  $\Gamma_1$  (by considering all embeddings  $gKg^{-1}$ ,  $g \in \mathcal{G}$ , and using a Baire category argument). Then  $\Gamma_1$  is in the class  $\mathcal{C}_{\text{geom}}$  of Monod–Shalom and  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1}) = \{1\}$ .

*Example 7.12.* Let this time  $\Lambda_0$  be any torsion-free ICC group with only inner automorphisms and which cannot be decomposed as  $\mathbf{Z} * \Lambda'_0$  (note that if  $\Lambda_0$  is w-rigid then it does have this latter “free indecomposability” property). Let  $K$  be any torsion-free group with  $K_0 \subset K$  being a non-trivial subgroup such that  $K_0$  is not isomorphic

to  $K$ . Let  $\Lambda = \Lambda_0 * K$  and  $\Gamma_1 = (\Lambda_0 * K) \times (\Lambda_0 * K_0) \subset \Lambda \times \Lambda$ . Denote by  $\sigma_1$  the action of  $\Gamma_1$  on the product probability space  $(X, \mu) = \prod_{g \in \Lambda} (X_0, \mu_0)_g$  by left-right (double) Bernoulli shifts. Then  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1}) = \{1\}$ . Indeed, noticing that  $\Lambda_0 * K, \Lambda_0 * K_0 \in \mathcal{C}_{\text{geom}}$  and that  $\sigma_1$  is separately ergodic (on  $\Lambda_0 * K$  and  $\Lambda_0 * K_0$ ), it follows from [MoS] that any automorphism  $\theta \in \text{Aut}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_1})$  is an inner perturbation of a conjugacy  $\sigma_1 \sim \sigma_1 \circ \gamma$  with respect to some  $\gamma \in \text{Aut}(\Gamma_1)$ . But  $\Gamma_1$  has only inner automorphisms (again by Kurosh or Bass–Serre). Thus, any such  $\theta$  is an inner perturbation of an automorphism of the probability space that commutes with  $\sigma_1(\Gamma_1)$ . But this commutant is trivial if for instance  $(X_0, \mu_0)$  is atomic with non-equal weights, as shown by the following proposition.

**PROPOSITION 7.13.** *Let  $\Lambda$  be a countable discrete group with two subgroups  $\Lambda_1$  and  $\Lambda_2$  such that  $\Lambda_0 = \Lambda_1 \cap \Lambda_2$  satisfies  $|\{hgh^{-1} : h \in \Lambda_0\}| = \infty$  for all  $g \in \Lambda, g \neq e$ . Let  $(B_0, \tau_0)$  be a finite von Neumann algebra and let  $(B, \tau) = \prod_{g \in \Lambda} (B_0, \tau_0)_g$ . Let  $\sigma$  be the action of  $\Lambda_1 \times \Lambda_2$  on  $(B, \tau)$  given by  $\sigma_{h_1, h_2}((x_g)_g) = (x'_g)_g$ , where  $x'_g = x_{h_1^{-1}gh_2}$  for  $g \in \Lambda, h_1 \in \Lambda_1$  and  $h_2 \in \Lambda_2$ . Then  $\sigma$  is a free separately mixing action of  $\Lambda_1 \times \Lambda_2$  on  $(B, \tau)$  and the following are true:*

- (1) *If  $\theta \in \text{Aut}(B, \tau)$  commutes with  $\sigma(\Lambda_1 \times \Lambda_2)$  then there exists a unique*

$$\theta_0 \in \text{Aut}(B_0, \tau_0)$$

*such that  $\theta$  is the product action given by  $\theta_0$ , i.e.  $\theta = \prod_g (\theta_0)_g$ .*

- (2) *Any  $\delta \in \text{Aut}(\Lambda)$  satisfying  $\delta(\Lambda_i) = \Lambda_i, i=1,2$ , induces an automorphism  $\Delta = \Delta(\delta) \in \text{Aut}(B, \tau)$ , by  $\Delta((b_g)_g) = (\delta(b_g))_g$ , which satisfies  $\Delta\sigma\Delta^{-1} = \sigma \circ \delta$ .*

- (3) *If  $(B_0, \tau_0) = (L^\infty(X_0, \mu_0), \int \cdot d\nu_0)$  for some atomic probability space  $(X_0, \mu_0)$ , then the commutant of  $\sigma(\Lambda_1 \times \Lambda_2)$  in  $\text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  is equal to  $\text{Aut}(X_0, \mu_0) = \text{Aut}(B_0, \tau_0)$ . Moreover, if  $\sigma$  is conjugate to another double Bernoulli shift  $\sigma'$  with atomic base space  $(X'_0, \mu'_0)$ , then  $(X_0, \mu_0) \simeq (X'_0, \mu'_0)$ .*

*Proof.* Part (2) is trivial. To prove part (1), it is sufficient to show that any  $\theta$  commuting with  $\sigma$  must take the subalgebra  $B_0^e = \dots 1 \otimes (B_0)_e \otimes 1 \dots$  of  $B$  into itself. Indeed, because if we let  $\theta_0 = \theta|_{B_0^e}$  and regard it as an automorphism of  $B_0$  then  $\theta \circ (\prod_g (\theta_0)_g)^{-1}$  still commutes with  $\sigma(\Lambda_1 \times \Lambda_2)$  and it acts as the identity on  $B_0^e$ , and thus on  $\sigma(g_1, g_2)(B_0^e)$  for all  $g_1, g_2 \in \Lambda_0$ . Since  $\Lambda_1 \Lambda_2 = \Lambda$ , the latter generate all of  $B$ . Thus  $\theta = \prod_g (\theta_0)_g$ .

To show that  $\theta$  leaves  $B_0^e$  globally invariant, it is sufficient to show that the fixed point algebra  $\{b \in B : \sigma(g, g)(b) = b \text{ for all } g \in \Lambda_0\}$  coincides with  $B_0^e$ . This in turn follows trivially from the fact that for any finite subset  $F \subset \Lambda \setminus \{e\}$  there exists  $g \in \Lambda_0$  such that  $gFg^{-1} \cap F = \emptyset$ . To see that this latter property holds true, note that if some finite set  $\emptyset \neq F \subset \Lambda \setminus \{e\}$  would satisfy  $|gFg^{-1} \cap F| \geq 1$ , for all  $g \in \Lambda_0$ , then the “left-right” representation  $\pi(g)(f) = \lambda(g)\varrho(g)(f)$  on  $\ell^2(\Lambda)$  would satisfy  $\langle \pi(g)(\chi_F), \chi_F \rangle \geq |F|^{-1}$  for all  $g \in \Lambda_0$ .



Taking the element  $f$  of minimal Hilbert norm in  $\overline{\text{co}}^w \{ \pi(g)(\chi_F) : g \in \Lambda_0 \} \subset \ell^2(\Lambda)$ , it follows that  $f \geq 0$ ,  $f \neq 0$  (because  $\langle f, \chi_F \rangle \geq |F|^{-1}$ ) and  $\pi(g)(f) = f$  for all  $g \in \Lambda$ . But then any appropriate “level set”  $K$  for  $f$  will be finite non-empty, and will satisfy  $\pi(g)(\chi_K) = \chi_K$  for all  $g \in \Lambda_0$ , i.e.  $gKg^{-1} = K$  for all  $g \in \Lambda_0$ , implying that  $\Lambda$  has elements with finite conjugacy class, a contradiction.

The first part of (3) is trivial by (2). Then to see that conjugacy of double Bernoulli shifts entails isomorphism of the base spaces, note that  $\sigma$  conjugate to  $\sigma'$  implies that all “diagonal” actions  $\sigma \otimes \sigma''$  and  $\sigma' \otimes \sigma''$  must also be conjugate, for all  $\sigma''$ , thus having isomorphic commutants in  $\text{Aut}$ . Taking  $\sigma''$  to be itself a double Bernoulli  $\Gamma_1$ -action of base  $(X_0'', \mu_0'')$ , it follows that  $\text{Aut}((X_0, \mu_0) \times (X_0'', \mu_0'')) \simeq \text{Aut}((X_0', \mu_0') \times (X_0'', \mu_0''))$  for all  $(X_0'', \mu_0'')$ , which easily implies the result.  $\square$

*Notation 7.14.* Denote by  $w\mathcal{T}_2$  the class of groups  $G$  that have a non-virtually abelian subgroup  $H_0 \subset G$  such that:  $(G, H_0)$  is a property (T) pair; the normalizer  $H$  of  $H_0$  in  $G$  satisfies  $|\{hgh^{-1} : h \in H\}| = \infty$  for all  $g \in G \setminus \{e\}$ ; the wq-normalizer of  $H$  in  $G$  generates  $G$ . Note that any group in  $w\mathcal{T}_2$  is ICC and that if  $G$  is ICC and has a normal non-abelian relatively rigid subgroup then  $G \in w\mathcal{T}_2$ . Thus, any group of the form  $G = H_0 \times K$  with  $H_0$  being ICC Kazhdan and  $K$  being either ICC or equal to 1, is w-rigid and thus in  $w\mathcal{T}_2$ . Also, if  $G \in w\mathcal{T}_2$  then  $(G * K_0) \times K \in w\mathcal{T}_2$  for any ICC group  $K$  and any arbitrary group  $K_0$ .

**COROLLARY 7.15.** *Let  $\Gamma_0$  be a Haagerup group and  $\Gamma_i \in w\mathcal{T}_2$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , where  $1 \leq n \leq \infty$ . Assume that  $\Gamma_1$  is as in Examples 7.10–7.12. Then  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  has a free ergodic m.p. action  $\sigma$  with  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_\sigma) = \{1\}$ . Moreover, the following are true:*

(1) *If  $\Gamma_1$  is as in Examples 7.11 or 7.12, then there exist uncountably many non-stably orbit-equivalent actions  $\sigma$  of  $\Gamma$  with  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_\sigma) = \{1\}$  and  $\mathfrak{F}(\mathcal{R}_\sigma) = \{1\}$ .*

(2) *If in addition  $\Gamma_0$  is a product of amenable groups, then given any discrete countable abelian group  $K$ , the uncountable family of actions  $\sigma$  in (1) can be taken to satisfy  $H^1(\sigma, \Gamma) = \mathbf{G}_0^{n-1} \times \mathbf{G} \times \prod_{j \geq 1} \text{Char}(\Gamma_j) \times K^{n-1}$ , where  $\mathbf{G}$  is the Polish group  $\mathcal{U}(L^\infty(\mathbf{T}, \lambda))$  and  $\mathbf{G}_0 = \mathbf{G}/\mathbf{T}$ .*

*Proof.* By Proposition 7.3, we can take the free m.p. action  $\sigma$  of  $\Gamma$  on  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu)$  so that for each  $i \neq 1$ ,  $\sigma_i = \sigma|_{\Gamma_i}$  is a (left) Bernoulli  $\Gamma_i$ -action, or a quotient of it as in [P6], and of one of the forms in Examples 7.10–7.12 for  $i=1$ . Notice that in Example 7.10 the group  $\Gamma_1$  has property (T) and is ICC, and thus  $\Gamma_1 \in w\mathcal{T}_2$ . Then, in both Examples 7.11 or 7.12,  $\Gamma_1$  has  $\Lambda_0 \times \Lambda_0$  as a relatively rigid subgroup, which is wq-normal in  $\Gamma_1$ , with  $\Lambda \times \Lambda$  being ICC in  $\Gamma_1$ . Furthermore, since  $\text{Out}(\mathcal{R}_{\sigma_i})$  is huge for  $i \geq 2$  and trivial for  $i=1$ ,  $\sigma_1$  cannot be stably orbit-equivalent to  $\sigma_i$ ,  $i \geq 2$ . The existence of “many actions”  $\sigma$  in the cases of Examples 7.11 and 7.12 follows from the existence of uncountably many non-stably OE relations  $(\sigma_1, \Gamma_1)$  of the form in Example 7.11 (cf. [MoS]), and respectively of

the form in Example 7.12 (by Proposition 7.13 (3) and [MoS]).

Finally, the calculation of the 1-cohomology groups follows from [P6, Corollary 2.12, Lemmas 3.1, 3.2] and the fact that in all the cases of Examples 7.10, 7.11 and 7.12 one has  $H^1(\sigma_1, \Gamma_1) = \text{Char}(\Gamma_1)$ . Indeed, in case  $\sigma_1$  is as in Example 7.10 or 7.11, then this calculation follows from [Ge1] and [P6, Corollary 2.12], while in the case of Example 7.12 the calculation is in [P6].  $\square$

**COROLLARY 7.16.** *Let  $\Gamma = *_{i \geq 0} \Gamma_i$ ,  $K$  and  $\sigma$  be as in Corollary 7.15 (2), and let  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu)$  and  $M = A \rtimes_\sigma \Gamma$ . Then  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$  and*

$$\text{Out}(M) = H^1(\sigma, \Gamma) = \mathbf{G}_0^{n-1} \times \mathbf{G} \times \prod_{j \geq 1} \text{Char}(\Gamma_j) \times K^{n-1}.$$

*Proof.* This is trivial by Corollaries 7.9 and 7.15.  $\square$

Note that  $\text{Out}(M)$  is abelian and non-locally compact in all examples in Corollary 7.16 above, but if we denote by  $\widetilde{\text{Out}}(M)$  the quotient of  $\text{Out}(M)$  by the connected component of  $\text{id}_M$  (which is closed in  $\text{Out}(M)$ , with the latter being a Polish group in all examples considered), then  $\widetilde{\text{Out}}(M)$  is the quotient of  $\prod_{j \geq 1} \text{Char}(\Gamma_j) \times K^{n-1}$  by the connected component of 1, which for  $n < \infty$  is a totally disconnected separable locally compact group.

We end this section by mentioning another rigidity result, which from an isomorphism of group measure space factors corresponding to relatively rigid actions of free products of groups derives the orbit equivalence of the actions. This type of results were first obtained in [P5] for HT group actions, and in [P8] for Bernoulli shift actions of groups containing infinite subgroups (not necessarily normal) with the relative property (T).

**THEOREM 7.17.** (vNE/OE rigidity) *Let  $(M_j, \tau_j)$  be type-II<sub>1</sub> von Neumann algebras with a common Cartan subalgebra  $A \subset M_i$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , such that  $\tau_1|_A = \tau_2|_A$ . Assume that  $M = M_1 *_A M_2$  is a factor and  $A$  is Cartan in  $M$ . (N.B. By Lemma 7.2, this is the same as requiring that  $\mathcal{R}_{A \subset M_i}$ ,  $i=1, 2$ , are freely independent). If  $A_0 \subset M^t$  is a rigid Cartan subalgebra, for some  $t > 0$ , then there exists a unitary element  $u \in M^t$  such that  $uA_0u^* = A^t$ .*

*Proof.* It is clearly sufficient to prove this in the case  $t=1$ . If some corner of  $A_0$  can be embedded into  $A$  inside  $M$ , then the statement follows by [P5, §A.1]. If we assume that this is not the case, then we can apply Theorem 7.7 to get a non-zero  $p \in \mathcal{P}(A_0)$  such that  $vA_0pv^* \subset M_i$  for some  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  and  $v \in \mathcal{U}(M)$ . Moreover, since  $M$  is a factor and  $A_0$  is Cartan in  $M$ , we may assume that  $vpv^*$  is central in  $M_i$ , so in particular  $p_1 = vpv^*$  lies in  $A$  (the latter being maximal abelian in  $M_i$ ). Then  $vA_0pv^*$  is Cartan in  $p_1Mp_1$ , so, by Corollary 1.4, we have  $p_1M_2p_1 = Ap_1$ , contradicting the fact that  $M_2$  is of type II.  $\square$

**COROLLARY 7.18.** *Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the class of groups that can be written as a free product of two (or more) infinite groups. Let  $\sigma: G \rightarrow (X, \mu)$  be a free ergodic m.p. action of a group  $G \in \mathcal{F}$  and denote by  $M = L^\infty(X, \mu) \rtimes_\sigma G$  the corresponding group measure space  $\text{II}_1$  factor, with  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu) \subset M$  being the corresponding Cartan subalgebra. Let  $M_0$  be a  $\text{II}_1$  factor with a relatively rigid Cartan subalgebra  $A_0 \subset M_0$  and let  $\mathcal{R}_0 = \mathcal{R}_{A_0 \subset M_0}$ .*

(1) *If  $\theta: M_0 \simeq M^t$  for some  $t > 0$ , then  $\theta$  can be perturbed by an inner automorphism so as to take  $A_0$  onto  $A^t$ . In particular,  $\mathcal{R}_0 \simeq \mathcal{R}_\sigma^t$  and thus  $\beta_n^{(2)}(\mathcal{R}_0) = \beta_n^{(2)}(G)/t$  for all  $n$ .*

(2) *If  $G \in \mathcal{F}$  satisfies  $\beta_1^{(2)}(G) \neq 0, \infty$  for some  $n$  (for instance, if  $G = \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$ , with  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$  being finitely generated infinite groups, in which case  $\beta_1^{(2)}(G) \neq 0, \infty$ ) and the action  $\sigma$  is relatively rigid, then  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$ .*

*Proof.* All statements are trivial by Theorem 7.17 and [G1]. □

Note that Corollary 7.18 (2) above shows in particular that  $\mathfrak{F}(L(\mathbf{Z}^2 \rtimes \mathbf{F}_n)) = \{1\}$  for any  $\mathbf{F}_n \subset \text{SL}(2, \mathbf{Z})$ , with  $2 \leq n < \infty$ , thus giving a new proof (but still using Gaboriau’s work [G1]) of one of the main results in [P5].

*Definition 7.19.* A countable measurable standard m.p. equivalence relation  $\mathcal{R}$  is an FT equivalence relation if it is of the form  $\mathcal{R} = \mathcal{R}_\sigma^t$ , where  $t > 0$  and  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  are free ergodic m.p. actions on the probability space  $(X, \mu)$  with the following properties: (a) The group  $\Gamma$  is a free product of two (or more) infinite groups; (b)  $\sigma$  is relatively rigid, in the sense of [P5, Definition 5.10.1], i.e.  $L^\infty(X, \mu) \subset L^\infty(X, \mu) \rtimes_\sigma G$  is a rigid inclusion [P5, Definition 4.2.1]. The above Corollary 7.18 thus shows that all OE invariants for FT equivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}$  are in fact vNE invariants for  $\mathcal{R}$ , i.e. are isomorphism invariants of the associated group measure space  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $M = L(\mathcal{R}, w)$ , where  $w \in \text{H}^2(\mathcal{R})$ . We denote by  $\mathcal{FT}$  the class of all such  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $M$ .

Note that if  $\mathcal{R} = \mathcal{R}_{\sigma, \Gamma}^t$  for some free ergodic m.p. action  $(\sigma, \Gamma)$  with  $\Gamma$  being a free product of two infinite groups, then  $\mathcal{R}$  is  $\text{HT}_s$  in the sense of [P5] if and only if it is FT and  $\Gamma$  has the Haagerup property. Thus, all equivalence relations coming from amplifications of actions  $\sigma$  of non-amenable subgroups  $\Gamma \subset \text{SL}(2, \mathbf{Z})$  on  $L^\infty(\mathbf{T}^2, \lambda)$  are FT actions. However, actions  $\sigma$  of groups such as  $\text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z}) * H$ , with  $H$  being an infinite group and  $\sigma|_{\text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})}$  being isomorphic to the canonical action of  $\text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})$  on  $(\mathbf{T}^n, \lambda)$ , give FT equivalence relations which are not  $\text{HT}_s$ . Thus, the class  $\mathcal{FT}$  provides additional group measure space  $\text{II}_1$  factors for which orbit equivalence invariants of the actions, such as Gaboriau’s  $\ell^2$ -Betti numbers, become isomorphism invariants of the factors.

We end by mentioning an application of Proposition 7.3 (1) which brings some light to [P5, Problems 5.10.2 and 6.12.1] and to the problem of existence of “many” non-OE actions for non-amenable groups, as a consequence of [GP, Corollary 7].

COROLLARY 7.20. (1) *The class of groups  $\Gamma$  which admit free ergodic relatively rigid m.p. actions on the probability space is closed to free products with arbitrary groups  $\Gamma'$ . Also, if  $\Gamma$  is an  $\text{HT}_s$  group (i.e.  $\Gamma$  has Haagerup's property and admits relatively rigid actions, see [P5, 6.11]), then  $\Gamma * \Gamma'$  is  $\text{HT}_s$  for any  $\Gamma'$  with Haagerup property.*

(2) *If  $\Gamma$  admits a relatively rigid action (e.g. if  $\Gamma \subset \text{SL}(2, \mathbf{Z})$  is non-amenable, or  $\Gamma$  is an arithmetic lattice in an absolutely simple non-compact Lie group with trivial center, cf. [P5] and [Va]) and  $\Gamma'$  is an arbitrary infinite amenable group, then  $\Gamma * \Gamma'$  has uncountably many non-stably OE free ergodic m.p. actions on the probability space. Also, if  $\Gamma_0$  is an arbitrary group and  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$  are non-trivial amenable groups, at least one having more than two elements, then  $\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$  has uncountably many non-stably OE free ergodic m.p. actions on the probability space.*

*Proof.* Part (1) is a trivial consequence of Proposition 7.3(1) and of the (trivial) property of relatively rigid equivalence relations  $\mathcal{R}$  that any  $\mathcal{R}_0$  that contains  $\mathcal{R}$  is also relatively rigid (see e.g. [P5, Proposition 4.6.2]).

Part (2) is just the combination of [GP, Corollary 7]) and Proposition 7.3.  $\square$

## 8. Amalgamation over $R$ : factors with no outer automorphisms

In this section we prove another rigidity result for AFP factors, this time in the case  $M = M_0 *_R M_1 *_R \dots$ , where  $R$  is the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor. As an application, we obtain factors  $M$  with  $\text{Out}(M) = \{1\}$ , thus answering a well-known problem posed by A. Connes in 1973.

Like in the group measure space case in §7, we only consider crossed product inclusions  $(R \subset M_i) = (R \subset R \rtimes_{\sigma_i} \Gamma_i)$ , with the  $\sigma_i$  being freely independent, i.e. inducing a free action  $\sigma$  of  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  on  $R$ . Thus,  $M$  will be viewed alternatively as a crossed product factor  $M = R \rtimes_{\sigma} \Gamma$ , with the algebra of coefficients  $R$  having trivial relative commutant in  $M$ .

The key assumption is that the action  $(\sigma, *_i \Gamma_i)$  has the relative property (T), i.e. that  $R \subset M$  is a rigid inclusion in the sense of [P5]. The rigidity result shows the uniqueness, modulo unitary conjugacy, of the “core”  $R$  of such factors. Since the normalizer of  $R$  in  $M$  completely encodes the group  $\Gamma$ , we can completely recover the isomorphism class of the groups  $\Gamma_i$ , by classical Bass–Serre theory. The result is similar to the vNE/OE rigidity Theorem 7.17 (where however only the orbit equivalence class of  $\Gamma$  could be recovered) and to the unique crossed product decomposition result in [P9]. But since we also get the componentwise unitary conjugacy of the factors  $M_i$ , it is again a Bass–Serre type rigidity result.

Through this theorem, the calculation of  $\text{Out}(M)$  and  $\mathfrak{F}(M)$  reduces to the calculation of the commutant of  $\sigma(\Gamma)$  in  $\text{Out}(R)$ , like in [P9], where however no such commutant could be calculated! This time, due to Bass–Serre arguments and the possibility of choosing the actions  $(\sigma_i, \Gamma_i)$  with prescribed properties (cf. Proposition 8.2 below), we can control such commutants and calculate  $\text{Out}(M)$  completely for large classes of factors.

LEMMA 8.1. *Let  $M_n$ ,  $n \geq 0$ , be  $\text{II}_1$  factors with a common subfactor  $N \subset M_n$ . Then  $N \subset M = M_0 *_N M_1 *_N M_2 *_N \dots$  is irreducible and regular if and only if  $N \subset M_n$  is regular, irreducible for all  $n \geq 1$ , and the groups of outer automorphisms*

$$\Gamma_n = \{\text{Ad}(u) : u \in \mathcal{N}_{M_n}(N)\} / \mathcal{U}(N), \quad n \geq 0,$$

on  $N$  are freely independent.

*Proof.* This is trivial by the definitions of freeness and of amalgamated free product over  $N$ , respectively.  $\square$

The result below is the analogue for actions on the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$  of the result on the existence of freely independent actions on the probability space in Proposition 7.3. It shows the existence of free actions  $\sigma$  of groups  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2 * \dots$  on  $R$  such that the restriction of  $\sigma$  to each individual group  $\Gamma_j$  is conjugate to a prescribed free action of  $\Gamma_j$  on  $R$ . It will be frequently used in this section. The proof relies on Lemma A.2 in the appendix.

PROPOSITION 8.2. *Let  $\sigma_n : \Gamma_n \rightarrow \text{Aut}(R)$  be free actions of countable discrete groups  $G_n$ ,  $n \geq 0$ . Then there exists a free action  $\sigma$  of the group  $G = *_n \Gamma_n$  on  $R$  such that  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_n}$  is conjugate to  $\sigma_n$  for all  $n \geq 0$ .*

*Proof.* For each  $n \geq 0$  let  $\tilde{G}_n = G_0 * G_1 * \dots * G_n$ . Assume that we have constructed a map  $\tilde{\sigma}_n$  of  $\tilde{G}_n$  into  $\text{Aut}(R)$  such that the quotient map  $\tilde{\sigma}'_n$  of  $G$  into  $\text{Aut}(R)/\text{Int}(R)$  is a faithful group morphism with  $\tilde{\sigma}_n|_{G_j}$  conjugate to  $\sigma_j$ , for all  $0 \leq j \leq n$ . We then apply Lemma A.2 to  $\{\tilde{\sigma}_n(g) : g \in \tilde{G}_n\} \cup \{\sigma_{n+1}(h) : h \in G_{n+1}\}$  to get an automorphism  $\theta_{n+1}$  of  $R$  such that  $\tilde{\sigma}_n(\tilde{G}_n)$  and  $\theta_{n+1}\sigma_{n+1}(G_{n+1})\theta_{n+1}^{-1}$  are freely independent. Denoting by  $\tilde{\sigma}_{n+1}$  the map of  $\tilde{G}_{n+1} = \tilde{G}_n * G_{n+1}$  into  $\text{Aut}(R)$  which restricted to  $\tilde{G}_n$  equals  $\tilde{\sigma}_n$  and restricted to  $G_{n+1}$  equals  $\theta_{n+1}\sigma_{n+1}(G_{n+1})\theta_{n+1}^{-1}$ , the statement follows by induction.  $\square$

THEOREM 8.3. *Let  $G_i = \Gamma_{i,0} * \Gamma_{i,1} * \dots * \Gamma_{i,n_i}$  with  $\Gamma_{ij}$ ,  $0 \leq j \leq n_i$ , being non-trivial groups, for some  $1 \leq n_i \leq \infty$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ . For each  $i = 1, 2$  let  $\sigma_i : G_i \rightarrow \text{Aut}(N_i)$  be a free ergodic action on a  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $N_i$ . Let  $M_i = N_i \rtimes_{\sigma_i} G_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , and assume that  $N_i \subset M_i$  are rigid inclusions,  $i = 1, 2$ . Let  $\theta : M_1 \simeq M_2^t$  for some  $t > 0$ . Then the following are true:*

(1) *There exists  $u \in \mathcal{U}(M_2^t)$  such that  $\text{Ad}(u)(\theta(N_1)) = N_2^t$ . Thus,  $G_1 \simeq G_2$ , and  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2^t$  are cocycle conjugate actions with respect to the identification  $G_1 \simeq G_2$ .*

(2) If in addition  $\Gamma_{i,0}$  are free groups and  $\Gamma_{ij}$  are free, indecomposable and not equal to the infinite cyclic group, for all  $1 \leq j \leq n_i$ ,  $i=1,2$ , then  $\Gamma_{1,0} \simeq \Gamma_{2,0}$ ,  $n_1=n_2$  and there exists a permutation  $\pi$  of the indices  $j \geq 1$  and unitary elements  $u_j \in M_2^t$  such that

$$\text{Ad}(u_j)(\theta(M_{1,j})) = M_{2,\pi(j)}^t \text{ and } \text{Ad}(u_j)(\theta(N_1)) = N_2^t \text{ for all } j \geq 1.$$

In particular,  $\Gamma_{1,j} \simeq \Gamma_{2,\pi(j)}$ , and  $\sigma_{1,j}$  and  $\sigma_{2,\pi(j)}^t$  are cocycle conjugate with respect to this identification of groups, for all  $j \geq 1$ .

*Proof.* We first prove that a corner of  $\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)$  can be embedded into  $N_1$  inside  $M_1$ . Assume that this is not the case. By applying recursively Theorem 5.1 (2), it follows that there exist a unitary element  $u \in \mathcal{U}(M_1)$  and some  $1 \leq j \leq n_1$  such that  $u\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)u^* \subset M_{1,j}$ . Since  $u\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)u^*$  is regular in  $M_1$ , using again the assumption by contradiction, Corollary 1.4 implies that a corner of  $u\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)u^*$  can be embedded into  $N_1$  inside  $M_{1,j}$  (and thus inside  $M_1$  as well). Altogether, this shows that a corner of  $\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)$  can be embedded into  $N_1$  inside  $M_1$ .

Similarly, a corner of  $\theta(N_1)^{1/t} = \theta^{1/t}(N_1^{1/t})$  can be embedded into  $N_2$  inside  $M_2$ . Thus, a corner of  $N_1$  can be embedded into  $\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)$  inside  $M_1$ . Since both  $N_1$  and  $\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)$  are regular in  $M_1$ , with  $\mathcal{N}_{M_1}(N_1)/\mathcal{U}(N_1) \simeq G_1$  and with the other similar quotient isomorphic to  $G_2$ , and since both  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are ICC (being free products of non-trivial groups), the unitary conjugacy of  $N_1$  and  $\theta^{-1}(N_2^t)$  in  $M_1$  (equivalently, of  $\theta(N_1)$  and  $N_2^t$  in  $M_2^t$ ) follows from the following general result.

LEMMA 8.4. *Let  $M$  be a  $\text{II}_1$  factor and  $P, Q \subset M$  be irreducible regular subfactors. Assume that  $\Gamma = \mathcal{N}_M(P)/\mathcal{U}(P)$  and  $\Lambda = \mathcal{N}_M(Q)/\mathcal{U}(Q)$  are ICC groups. Also, assume that each one of the inclusions  $P \subset M$  and  $Q \subset M$  is an amplification of a genuine crossed product inclusion. If  $L^2(M)$  contains non-zero  $P$ - $Q$  Hilbert bimodules  $\mathcal{H}, \mathcal{K} \subset L^2(M)$  such that  $\dim({}_P\mathcal{H}) < \infty$  and  $\dim(\mathcal{K}_Q) < \infty$ , then  $P$  and  $Q$  are unitarily conjugate in  $M$ .*

*Proof.* We first prove that  $L^2(M)$  is generated by irreducible  $P$ - $Q$  Hilbert bimodules that are finite-dimensional both as left  $P$  modules and as right  $Q$  modules. We will actually prove this by only using the fact that  $P$  and  $Q$  are quasi-regular in  $M$ . Note that, by [P5, §1.4],  $\mathcal{H}^0 = \mathcal{H} \cap M$  is dense in  $\mathcal{H}$  and contains an orthonormal basis over  $Q$ . Similarly, since  $Q$  is quasi-regular in  $M$  and it is a factor,  $L^2(M)$  is generated by Hilbert  $Q$ - $Q$  bimodules  $\mathcal{H}_\beta$  such that  $\mathcal{H}_\beta^0 = \mathcal{H}_\beta \cap M$  is dense in  $\mathcal{H}_\beta$  and contains both left and right orthonormal bases over  $Q$ . But then  $\mathcal{H}^0 \cdot \mathcal{H}_\beta^0$  span all of  $L^2(M)$  and are finite-dimensional over  $Q$ . Equivalently,  $P' \cap J_M Q' J_M$  is generated by projections that have finite trace in  $J_M Q' J_M$ . Similarly,  $P' \cap J Q' J$  is generated by projections that have finite trace in  $P'$ . Thus,  $\mathcal{A} = P' \cap J Q' J$  is generated by projections that are finite with respect to both traces, thus corresponding to Hilbert  $P$ - $Q$  bimodules which are finite-dimensional

both from right and left. Since  $P$  and  $Q$  are factors, by [J], each such bimodule is a direct sum of irreducible bimodules.

Let now  $\mathcal{H} \subset L^2(M)$  be an irreducible  $P$ - $Q$  bimodule. By [J], we have

$$\dim({}_P\mathcal{H})\dim(\mathcal{H}_Q) \geq 1$$

and the equality means that the orthogonal projection  $p_{\mathcal{H}}$  of  $L^2(M)$  onto  $\mathcal{H}$  satisfies  $p_{\mathcal{H}} \in P' \cap \langle M, e_Q \rangle$ ,  $\text{Tr}_{\langle M, e_Q \rangle}(p_{\mathcal{H}}) = 1$  and  $p_{\mathcal{H}} \langle M, e_Q \rangle p_{\mathcal{H}} = P p_{\mathcal{H}}$ . Thus, by [P3, proof of Lemma 1],  $u p_{\mathcal{H}} u^* = e_Q$  for some  $u \in \mathcal{U}(M)$ , which also satisfies  $u P u^* = Q$ .

Assume now that  $\text{Tr}(p_{\mathcal{H}}) > 1$ . By [P8, I, Theorem 2.1], there exist a projection  $p \in P$ , a unital isomorphism  $\psi: p P p \rightarrow Q$  and a partial isometry  $v \in M$  such that

$$v v^* = p, \quad q' = v^* v \in \psi(p P p)' \cap Q \quad \text{and} \quad x v = v \psi(x) \quad \text{for all } x \in p P p.$$

Moreover, the finite-dimensionality plus irreducibility of  $\mathcal{H}$  as a  $P$ - $Q$  bimodule, implies that  $Q_1 = \psi(p P p)$  has finite index in  $Q$  and trivial relative commutant in  $Q$ , and that  $q'$  is minimal in  $Q'_1 \cap M$ .

By appropriately amplifying  $Q \subset M$ , we may assume that this inclusion is a genuine crossed product inclusion  $Q \subset Q \rtimes_{\sigma} \Gamma$ . Denote by  $\{u_g\}_g \subset M = Q \rtimes_{\sigma} \Gamma$  the canonical unitary elements implementing  $\sigma$  on  $Q$ . Let  $q' = \sum_g x_g u_g$ , with  $x_g \in Q$ . By identification of Fourier series, it follows that  $x_g u_g \in Q'_1 \cap M$  for all  $g$ . Thus  $x_g x_g^* = x_g u_g u_g^* x_g^* \in Q'_1 \cap Q = \mathbf{C}$ , so that all  $x_g$  are scalar multiples of unitary elements in  $Q$ . Let  $K_0 \subset \Gamma$  be the support of this Fourier expansion of  $q'$ . Let also  $K \subset \Gamma$  be the set of all  $k \in \Gamma$  such that  $u_k$  can be perturbed by a unitary element in  $Q$  so as to fix  $Q_1$  pointwise. Since  $[Q:Q_1] < \infty$  and  $Q'_1 \cap Q = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $K$  is a finite subgroup of  $\Gamma$  and  $K_0 \subset K$ .

Since  $Q'_1 \cap Q = \mathbf{C}$ , by Connes' vanishing 1-cocycle for finite groups, the unitary elements  $w_k \in Q$  satisfying  $\text{Ad}(w_k u_k)|_{Q_1} = \text{id}_{Q_1}$  can be chosen of the form  $\sigma_k(w) w^*$ ,  $k \in K$ , for some unitary element  $w \in Q_1$ . Thus, by perturbing all  $\{u_g\}_{g \in \Gamma}$  by a 1-cocycle, we may assume that  $\text{Ad}(u_k)$  act trivially on  $Q_1$ . Let  $\Gamma_0 \subset \Gamma$  be the subgroup of all  $g \in \Gamma$  such that  $u_g$  can be perturbed by a unitary element in  $Q$  so as to normalize  $Q_1$ . Clearly,  $K \subset \Gamma_0$  and  $K$  is normal in  $\Gamma_0$ . We will prove that  $\Gamma_0$  has finite index in  $\Gamma$ , thus contradicting the hypothesis.

By the minimality of  $q'$  in  $Q'_1 \cap M$ , it follows that  $q'$  is minimal in the group algebra  $L(K) = \text{sp}\{u_k : k \in K\}$ . Identify  $p P p \subset p M p$  with  $Q_1 q' \subset q' M q'$  via  $\text{Ad}(v)$ . Let  $\{v_h : h \in \Lambda\}$  be a choice of canonical unitary elements in  $M = P \rtimes \Lambda$ , which we assume commute with  $p \in P$  (we can do that for each  $h$  by perturbing if necessary with unitary elements in the factor  $P$ ). For each  $h \in \Lambda$ ,  $h \neq e$ , let  $v_h = \sum_g x_g^h u_g \in Q \rtimes_{\sigma} \Gamma$  be the Fourier expansion of  $v_h$ , and denote by  $\theta_h$  the action implemented by  $\text{Ad}(v_h)$  on  $Q_1 \simeq Q_1 q' = p P p$ . Thus,

$v_h y = \theta_h(y) v_h$  for all  $y \in Q_1$ . Identifying the Fourier series in  $\{u_g\}_g$ , this implies that  $\theta_h(y)(x_g^h u_g) = (x_g^h u_g) y$  for all  $y \in Q_1$ . As before, this implies that each  $x_g^h$  is a scalar multiple of a unitary element in  $Q$  and that  $\text{Ad}(x_g^h u_g)$  normalizes  $Q_1$ . Thus, the support  $K_h$  of the Fourier series for  $v_h$  is contained in  $\Gamma_0$ . Since  $Q_1 q' \subset q' M q'$  is the closure of the span of elements in  $Q_1 v_h q'$ ,  $h \in \Lambda$ , and each  $v_h$  is supported on  $\Gamma_0$ , as a Fourier expansion in  $\{u_g\}_g$  with coefficients in  $Q$ , it follows that  $q' M q' \subset \bigoplus_{g \in \Gamma_0} L^2(Q) u_g$ . In particular, since  $q' \in L(K) \subset L(\Gamma_0)$ , we get  $q' L(\Gamma) q' = q' L(\Gamma_0) q'$ , which clearly implies that  $\Gamma_0$  has finite index in  $\Gamma$ . But this implies that  $\Gamma_0$  is also ICC, so in particular it cannot have a non-trivial normal subgroup  $K$ . This contradiction finishes the proof.  $\square$

*End of proof of Theorem 8.3.* By Lemma 8.4,  $\theta(N_1)$  and  $N_2^t$  are conjugate by a unitary element, so we may assume that  $\theta(N_1) = N_2^t$ . Thus,  $\theta$  induces an isomorphism between the groups  $\Gamma_1 = \mathcal{N}_{M_1}(N_1)/\mathcal{U}(N_1)$  and  $\Gamma_2 = \mathcal{N}_{M_2}(N_2)/\mathcal{U}(N_2)$ . But then, by the classical Kurosh theorem (see e.g. [LS]) and the condition on “free indecomposability” of the groups  $\Gamma_{ij}$ , it follows that  $n_1 = n_2 = n$  and that there exists a permutation  $\pi$  of the indices  $1 \leq j \leq n$  such that  $g_j \Gamma_{1,j} g_j^{-1} = \Gamma_{2,\pi(j)}$ , for some elements  $g_i \in G$ . Thus,  $u_j = u_{g_j}$  normalizes  $N_2^t$  and  $\text{Ad}(u_j)$  takes  $\theta(M_{1,j})$  onto  $M_{2,\pi(j)}^t$ .  $\square$

*Notation 8.5.* We denote by  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  the class of free actions  $\sigma: \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 \rightarrow \text{Aut}(R)$  on the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$ , with the properties:

- (1)  $\Gamma_0$  is free indecomposable;  $\Gamma_1$  is w-rigid (in particular free indecomposable);
- (2)  $\sigma_0 = \sigma|_{\Gamma_0}$  has the relative property (T), i.e.  $R \subset R \rtimes_{\sigma_0} \Gamma_0$  is a rigid inclusion;  $\sigma_1 = \sigma|_{\Gamma_1}$  is a non-commutative Bernoulli shift action of  $\Gamma_1$  on  $R = \overline{\otimes}_g (N_0, \tau_0)_g$ , where  $N_0 = R$  or  $N_0 = M_{n \times n}(\mathbf{C})$  for some  $n \geq 2$ ;
- (3)  $\sigma(\Gamma_1)$  and the normalizer of  $\sigma(\Gamma_0)$  in  $\text{Out}(R)$  (which is countable by [P5]) are freely independent.

**LEMMA 8.6.** *Let  $\Gamma_1$  be an arbitrary w-rigid group and  $\Gamma_0 = \text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , or more generally  $\Gamma_0$  be a free indecomposable arithmetic lattice in an absolutely simple non-compact Lie group with trivial center. Then  $\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1$  has  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  actions on  $R$ .*

*Proof.* By [M], [Bu], [Fe], [Va], any such  $\Gamma_0$  has a free ergodic action on some  $\mathbf{Z}^m$  such that the pair  $(\mathbf{Z}^m \rtimes \Gamma_0, \mathbf{Z}^m)$  has the relative property (T) of Kazhdan–Margulis [M]. By [Ch] and [NPSa], it follows that  $\Gamma_0$  admits a free action  $\sigma_0$  on the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$  such that  $R \subset R \rtimes_{\sigma_0} \Gamma_0$  has the relative property (T). By [P5], it follows that the normalizer  $\mathcal{N}_0$  of  $\sigma_0(\Gamma_0)$  in  $\text{Out}(R)$  is countable. Let  $\sigma'$  be a fixed copy Bernoulli shift action of  $\Gamma_1$ . By Proposition 8.2, it follows that there exists an automorphism  $\theta$  of  $R$  such that  $\theta(\sigma'(\Gamma_1))\theta^{-1}$  is freely independent from  $\mathcal{N}_0$ .

Thus, if we denote by  $\sigma$  the unique action of  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1$  on  $R$  given by  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_0} = \sigma_0$  and  $\sigma|_{\Gamma_1} = \theta \sigma' \theta^{-1}$ , then conditions (1)–(3) in Notation 8.5 are all satisfied.  $\square$



**THEOREM 8.7.** *Let  $\sigma_i: \Gamma_{i,0} * \Gamma_{i,1} \rightarrow \text{Aut}(R_i)$ ,  $i=1,2$ , be  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  actions,  $G_i = \Gamma_{i,0} * \Gamma_{i,1}$  and  $M_i = R_i \rtimes_{\sigma_i} G_i$ ,  $i=1,2$ . If  $\theta: M_1 \simeq M_2^t$  is an isomorphism, for some projection  $t > 0$ , then  $t=1$  and there exist a unitary element  $u \in M_2$ , a character  $\gamma$  of  $\Gamma_{2,0}$  and isomorphisms  $\delta: G_1 \simeq G_2$  and  $\Delta: R_1 \simeq R_2$  such that  $\theta_0 = \text{Ad}(u) \circ \theta^\gamma \circ \theta$  satisfies  $\theta_0(xu_g^1) = \Delta(x)u_{\delta(g)}^2$  for all  $x \in R_1$ ,  $g \in G_1$ , where  $\{u_g^i\}_g \subset M_i$  are the canonical unitary elements implementing  $\sigma_i$ ,  $i=1,2$ . Moreover, any other isomorphism  $\theta': M_1 \simeq M_2$  is a perturbation of  $\theta$  by an automorphism of  $M_2$  of the form  $\text{Ad}(v) \circ \theta^{\gamma'}$  for some  $v \in \mathcal{U}(M_2)$  and  $\gamma' \in \text{Char}(G_2)$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $R_i \subset R_i \rtimes_{\sigma_i} \Gamma_{i,0}$  are rigid inclusions,  $R_i \subset R_i \rtimes_{\sigma_i} G_i = M_i$  are rigid as well. We can thus apply Theorem 8.3 to get a unitary element  $v \in M_2^t$  such that

$$v(\theta(R_1))v^* = R_2^t \quad \text{and} \quad v(\theta(M_{1,1}))v^* = (M_{2,j})^t \quad \text{for some } j \in \{0,1\},$$

where  $M_{ij} = R_i \rtimes \Gamma_{ij}$ ,  $i=1,2$ ,  $j=0,1$ . But by [P5] or [P8],  $R_1 \subset M_{1,1}$  is not rigid, while  $(R_2 \subset M_{2,0})^t$  is rigid, so the only possibility is that  $j=1$ . Thus,

$$(R_1 \subset M_{1,1}) \simeq (R_2 \subset M_{2,1})^t$$

and both inclusions come from crossed products associated with non-commutative Bernoulli shift actions of w-rigid groups. By [P7], this implies that  $t=1$ .

On the other hand,  $\text{Ad}v \circ \theta$  induces an isomorphism  $\delta: \Gamma_{1,0} * \Gamma_{1,1} \simeq \Gamma_{2,0} * \Gamma_{2,1}$ , which takes  $\Gamma_{1,1}$  onto  $\Gamma_{2,1}$ . By Kurosh's theorem,  $\delta(\Gamma_{1,0}) = g\Gamma_{2,0}g^{-1}$  for some  $g \in G_2$ . But by [GoS], the groups  $g\Gamma_{2,0}g^{-1}$  and  $\Gamma_{2,1}$  can generate  $\Gamma_{2,0} * \Gamma_{2,1}$  only if  $g = g_1g_2$  for some  $g_i \in \Gamma_{2,i}$ ,  $i=0,1$ . By conjugating with  $g$ , we may thus assume that the unitary element  $v$  is such that  $\theta_0 = \text{Ad}(v) \circ \theta$  induces an isomorphism  $\delta: G_1 \simeq G_2$  which takes  $\Gamma_{1,j}$  onto  $\Gamma_{2,j}$ ,  $j=0,1$ . Thus, after identifying  $R_1$  with  $R_2$  via  $\Delta = \theta_0|_{R_1}$  and  $G_1 \simeq G_2$  via  $\delta$ , we are left with finding all automorphisms  $\alpha$  of  $M_2$  that take  $R_2$  onto itself and take the canonical unitary elements  $u_g$  into unitary elements  $w_g u_g$ ,  $g \in G_2$ , for some  $w: G_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{U}(R_2)$  a 1-cocycle for  $\sigma_2$ .

By [P7], this implies that  $w$  is co-boundary modulo scalars when restricted to  $\Gamma_{2,1}$ , i.e.  $w_g \in \mathbf{C}\sigma_g(w)w^*$  for all  $g \in \Gamma_{2,1}$ , for some unitary element  $w \in R_2$ . Thus, by replacing  $\alpha$  by  $\text{Ad}(w^*) \circ \alpha$ , we may assume that  $\alpha(u_g) \in \mathbf{C}u_g$  for all  $g \in \Gamma_{2,1}$ . Thus  $\alpha|_{R_2} \in \text{Aut}(R_2)$  commutes with  $\sigma_2(\Gamma_{2,1})$ , while still normalizing  $\sigma_2(\Gamma_{2,0})$ . But, by condition (3) in Notation 8.5, the latter condition implies that  $\alpha|_{R_2}$  is freely independent from  $\sigma_2(\Gamma_{2,1})$ . This contradicts the commutation condition with  $\sigma_2(\Gamma_{2,1})$ , unless  $\alpha|_{R_2}$  is inner. By perturbing  $\alpha$  by  $\text{Ad}(w_0)$  for an appropriate  $w_0 \in \mathcal{U}(R_2)$ , we may thus assume that  $\alpha_{R_2} = \text{id}_{R_2}$ . Thus,  $\alpha$  is given by a character of  $G_2$ .  $\square$

The above theorem shows in particular that the fundamental group of any  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  factor  $M = R \rtimes_{\sigma} (\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$ , corresponding to an  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  action  $(\sigma, \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$ , is trivial, while its

Out-group is equal to  $\text{Char}(\Gamma_0) \times \text{Char}(\Gamma_1)$ . By Lemma 8.6, one can take  $\Gamma_0 = \text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})$ , which has only trivial characters, thus making  $\text{Aut}(M) = \text{Char}(\Gamma_1)$ , with  $\Gamma_1$  being an arbitrary w-rigid group. For instance, one can take  $\Gamma_1 = \text{SL}(3, \mathbf{Z}) \times H$ , where  $H$  is an arbitrary discrete abelian group, and hence getting  $\text{Aut}(M) = \widehat{H}$ . We thus obtain the following result.

**COROLLARY 8.8.** *Let  $\sigma: \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 \rightarrow \text{Aut}(R)$  be an  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  action and let*

$$M = R \rtimes_{\sigma} (\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1).$$

*Then the following are true:*

- (1)  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M) = \text{Char}(\Gamma_0) \times \text{Char}(\Gamma_1) = \text{Out}(M^{\infty})$ .
- (2) *Given any compact abelian group  $K$ , there exists  $(\sigma, \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$  such that the corresponding  $f\mathcal{T}_R$  factor  $M$  satisfies  $\text{Out}(M) = K = \text{Out}(M^{\infty})$ . For instance, if  $\Gamma_0 = \text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})$  and  $\Gamma_1 = \text{SL}(m, \mathbf{Z}) \times \widehat{K}$  for some  $n, m \geq 3$ , then  $\text{Out}(M) = K$ .*

*Remark 8.9.* One can use Remark A.3 (2) in place of Lemma A.2 in all the above proofs, to construct more  $\text{II}_1$  factors with small calculable symmetry groups. Thus, let  $f\mathcal{T}'_R$  be the class of free actions  $\sigma: \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 \rightarrow \text{Aut}(R)$  on the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$ , satisfying the properties:

- (a)  $\Gamma_0$  and  $\Gamma_1$  are free, indecomposable and not equal to  $\mathbf{Z}$ ;
- (b)  $R \subset R \rtimes_{\sigma_0} \Gamma_0$  is a rigid inclusion and  $\sigma_1 = \sigma|_{\Gamma_1}$  is a non-cocycle conjugate to  $\sigma_0 = \sigma|_{\Gamma_0}$  (note that this is indeed the case if  $\sigma_1$  is a non-commutative Bernoulli shift);
- (c)  $\sigma(\Gamma_1)$  is freely independent with respect to the set  $\mathcal{N}(\sigma_0(\Gamma_0)) \cup \mathcal{N}^{\text{op}}(\sigma_0(\Gamma_0))$ , consisting of all automorphisms and anti-automorphisms of  $R^{\infty}$  that normalize  $\sigma_0(\Gamma_0)$ .

By Remark A.3 (2) and Lemma 8.6, it follows that there exist such actions  $\sigma$  for any linear group  $\Gamma_0$  as in Lemma 8.6 and for any free indecomposable  $\Gamma_1$ . It then follows as in Corollary 8.8 that the corresponding crossed product  $\text{II}_1$  factors  $M = R \rtimes_{\sigma} (\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$  satisfy  $\text{Out}(M) = \text{Char}(\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$ . Moreover, if  $t \in \mathfrak{F}(M)$  and  $\theta: M \simeq M^t$ , then  $\theta$  must normalize  $\sigma(\Gamma_0)$ , contradicting condition (c) above. Thus,  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$ . Notice that to get this calculation we no longer have to use the results in [P7] on the fundamental group of  $R \subset R \rtimes_{\sigma_1} \Gamma_1$ . Similarly, if  $\alpha$  is an anti-automorphism of  $M$ , then the same argument shows that it must normalize  $\sigma_0(\Gamma_0)$ , in contradiction to the choice (c). Altogether, this shows that in addition to the properties  $\mathfrak{F}(M) = \{1\}$  and  $\text{Out}(M) = \text{Char}(\Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1)$ , the factors  $M$  in the class  $f\mathcal{T}'_R$  have no anti-automorphisms either. This provides a fairly large new family of factors with this latter property, after Connes' first examples in [C2]. Thus, if we choose the groups  $\Gamma_0$  and  $\Gamma_1$  without characters, e.g.  $\Gamma_i = \text{SL}(n_i, \mathbf{Z})$ ,  $n_i \geq 3$ , then the resulting factors  $M$  have no outer symmetries at all. Moreover, noticing that  $f\mathcal{T}'_R$  factors are w-rigid, it follows that any factor of the form  $N * M$ , with  $N$  being a

property (T)  $\text{II}_1$  factor (e.g.  $N=L(\text{PSL}(n, \mathbf{Z}))$ ,  $n \geq 3$ ) and  $M \in f\mathcal{T}'_R$ , has all the above properties (as a consequence of Theorem 6.3 and of the properties of  $M$ ), and in addition has no Cartan subalgebras (by [V2], cf. Remark 6.6)!

**Appendix. Constructing freely independent actions**

We now prove the technical results needed in the proofs of Propositions 7.3 and 8.2, which established the existence of free actions of groups  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 * \Gamma_1 * \dots$  on  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu)$  and on  $R$  with restrictions to  $\Gamma_i$  isomorphic to prescribed actions  $(\sigma_i, \Gamma_i)$ , for all  $i$ .

More precisely, we prove that given any countable set  $\{\theta_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  of properly outer automorphisms of  $(X, \mu)$  (resp. of  $R$ ) the set  $\mathcal{V}$  of  $\theta \in \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  (resp.  $\theta \in \text{Aut}(R)$ ) with the property that all alternating words  $\theta_{i_0} \theta \theta_{i_1} \theta^{-1} \theta_{i_2} \theta \theta_{i_3} \theta^{-1} \dots$  are properly outer, is  $G_\delta$ -dense in  $\text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  (resp.  $\text{Aut}(R)$ ). Writing  $\mathcal{V}$  as an intersection of open sets  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is obvious, and the non-trivial part is to show that each  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is dense. To prove the density, in the commutative case (Lemma A.1) we use a maximality argument inspired from [P3], while in the hyperfinite case (Lemma A.2) we use directly a result from [P3], not having to re-do such a maximality argument.

The idea of using Baire category, in both the proofs of Lemmas A.1 and A.2, was triggered by [MoS, Remark 2.27] and [Tö, category lemma]. In fact, the commutative case A.1 below is essentially contained in [Tö]. We have included the complete proof, with a different treatment of the “density”, for the reader’s convenience.

LEMMA A.1. *Let  $(X, \mu)$  be a standard non-atomic probability space and*

$$\{\theta_n\}_{n \geq 1} \subset \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$$

*be a sequence of properly outer m.p. automorphisms of  $(X, \mu)$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{V} \subset \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  the set of all  $\theta \in \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  with the property that  $\theta_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^n \theta \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \theta^{-1} \theta_{i_{2j}}$  is properly outer, for all  $n \geq 1$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2n-1} \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$  and  $i_0, i_{2n} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$ , where  $\theta_0 = \text{id}_X$ . Then  $\mathcal{V}$  is a  $G_\delta$ -dense subset of  $\text{Aut}(X, \mu)$ . In particular,  $\mathcal{V} \neq \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $A = L^\infty(X, \mu)$  and  $\tau = \int \cdot d\mu$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{F}$  the set of all finite partitions of the identity  $\{p_i\}_i \subset \mathcal{P}(A)$ . If  $\varrho \in \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$ , then we still denote by  $\varrho$  the automorphism that it induces on  $(A, \tau)$ . As usual,  $\text{Aut}(A, \tau)$  is endowed with the topology given by pointwise  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -convergence, with respect to which it is metrizable and complete.

For each  $\varrho \in \text{Aut}(A, \tau)$ , let  $k(\varrho) = \inf\{\|\sum_i \varrho(p_i)p_i\|_2 : \{p_i\}_i \in \mathcal{F}\}$ . Note that  $\varrho$  is properly outer if and only if  $k(\varrho) = 0$ . Also, if  $\mathcal{D}_n$  denotes the set of  $\varrho \in \text{Aut}(A, \tau)$  with  $k(\varrho) < 1/n$  then  $\mathcal{D}_n$  is clearly open in  $\text{Aut}(A, \tau)$ . Given an  $n$ -tuple  $(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_n) \subset \text{Aut}(A, \tau)$ ,

we denote by  $\mathcal{V}_n = \mathcal{V}(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_n)$  the set of all  $\varrho \in \text{Aut}(A, \tau)$  with

$$\theta_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l \varrho \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \varrho^{-1} \theta_{i_{2j}} \in \mathcal{D}_n,$$

for all  $1 \leq l \leq n$  and all choices  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$ .

It is immediate to see that  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is open in  $\text{Aut}(A, \tau)$  and that  $\bigcap_{n \geq 1} \mathcal{V}_n = \mathcal{V}$ . We have to prove that each  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is also dense in  $\text{Aut}(A, \tau)$ , i.e. that any fixed  $\varrho' \in \text{Aut}(A, \tau)$  can be approximated arbitrarily well (in the point  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -norm convergence on  $A$ ) by some  $\varrho \in \mathcal{V}_n$ .

By replacing, if necessary,  $\{\theta_j\}_j$  by the properly outer automorphisms

$$\{\theta_j\}_j \cup \{\varrho' \theta_k (\varrho')^{-1}\}_k,$$

it follows that in order to prove the density of  $\mathcal{V}_n$  it is sufficient to prove that  $\text{id}_A$  is in the closure of  $\mathcal{V}_n = \mathcal{V}(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_n)$ , for any  $n$ -tuple of properly outer automorphisms.

To this end we will use the ultrapower  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R^\omega$  [McD] as a framework. Thus, we choose a free ultrafilter  $\omega$  on  $\mathbf{N}$  and let  $R^\omega = \ell^\infty(\mathbf{N}, R) / \mathcal{I}_\omega$ , where  $\mathcal{I}_\omega$  is the ideal associated with the trace  $\tau_\omega((x_n)_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \omega} \tau(x_n)$ , i.e.  $\mathcal{I}_\omega = \{x = (x_n)_n : \tau_\omega(x^* x) = 0\}$ .

We regard the abelian von Neumann algebra  $(A, \tau)$  as a Cartan subalgebra of  $R$ . By [D], given any  $\varrho \in \text{Aut}(A, \tau)$ , any finite set  $F \subset A$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $v \in \mathcal{N}_R(A)$  such that  $\|\varrho(a) - \text{Ad}(v)(a)\|_2 \leq \varepsilon$  for all  $a \in F$ . Thus, there exist  $u_n \in \mathcal{N}_R(A)$  such that  $u = (u_n)_n \in R^\omega$  satisfies  $uau^* = \varrho(a)$  for all  $a \in A \subset A^\omega \subset R^\omega$ . Note that  $\varrho$  is properly outer if and only if  $E_{A' \cap R^\omega}(u) = 0$ .

Write  $A = \bigcup_m D_m^w$ , for some increasing sequence of finite-dimensional subalgebras of  $A$ . Let  $\mathcal{N}_m$  denote  $D'_m \cap \mathcal{N}_R(A)$ , i.e. the part of the normalizer of  $A$  in  $R$  that leaves  $D_m$  be pointwise fixed. To prove that  $\text{id}_A$  is in the closure of  $\mathcal{V}_n$ , it is sufficient to prove the following fact:

Let  $U_0 = 1, U_1, U_2, \dots, U_n \in \mathcal{N}_{R^\omega}(A)$  with  $E_{A' \cap R^\omega}(U_i) = 0$  for all  $i \neq 0$ . For all  $m \geq 1$ , there exists  $u \in \mathcal{N}_m$  such that  $E_{A' \cap R^\omega}(u_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l u U_{i_{2j-1}} u^* U_{i_{2j}}) = 0$  for (A.1) all  $1 \leq l \leq n$  and all  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$ .

We construct  $u$  by a maximality argument, ‘‘patching together’’ partial isometries in  $\mathcal{G}_m \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{vp : v \in \mathcal{N}_m \text{ and } p \in \mathcal{P}(A)\} = D'_m \cap \mathcal{G}_R(A)$ .

Thus, for each  $v \in \mathcal{G}_m$  with  $vv^* = v^*v$  and each  $1 \leq k \leq 2n$ , we denote by  $\mathcal{V}_k^v$  the set of all products of the form  $\prod_{j=0}^{k-1} (U_{i_j} v^{\alpha_j}) U_{i_k}$ , where  $i_j \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  for  $1 \leq j \leq k-1$ ,  $i_0, i_k \in \{0, 1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $\alpha_j \in \{\pm 1\}$  and  $\alpha_1 \neq \alpha_2 \neq \dots \neq \alpha_k$ . We also put  $\mathcal{V}_0^v = \{U_i : 1 \leq i \leq n\}$ . Note that if  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, \dots, n\}$  and  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ , then  $U_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l v U_{i_{2j-1}} v^* U_{i_{2j}} \in \mathcal{V}_{2l}^v$ . We let

$$\mathcal{W} = \{v \in \mathcal{G}_m : vv^* = v^*v \text{ and } E_{A' \cap R^\omega}(x) = 0 \text{ for all } x \in \mathcal{V}_k^v, 1 \leq k \leq 2n\}.$$

We endow  $\mathcal{W}$  with the order given by:  $v \leq v'$  if  $v = v'v^*v$ .  $(\mathcal{W}, \leq)$  is clearly inductively ordered. Let  $v_0 \in \mathcal{W}$  be a maximal element. Assume that  $0 \neq p = 1 - v_0v_0^* \in \mathcal{P}(A)$ . Since  $E_{A'}(x) = 0$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{V}_k^{v_0}$ ,  $1 \leq k \leq 2n$ , it follows that  $E_{A'}(pxp) = 0$  as well. Since all such elements  $w = pxp$  satisfy  $ww^*, w^*w \in A$  and  $wAw^* = Aww^*$ , by [D] it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{there exists } 0 \neq q_1 \in \mathcal{P}(Ap) \text{ such that } q_1D_m = \mathbf{C}q_1 \text{ and } q_1wq_1 = E_{A'}(w)q_1 = 0 \\ &\text{for all } w \in \bigcup_{k=0}^{2n} \mathcal{V}_k^{v_0}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A.2})$$

Let  $v_1 \in \mathcal{N}_{q_1Rq_1}(Aq_1)$ . Note that  $v_1 \in \mathcal{G}_m$  and  $v_1v_1^* = v_1^*v_1 = q_1$ . Set  $u = v_0 + v_1$ . We will show that if  $v_1 \in \mathcal{N}_{q_1Rq_1}(Aq_1)$  is chosen appropriately, then  $u \in \mathcal{W}$ , thus contradicting the maximality of  $v_0$ . Write

$$x = \prod_{j=0}^{k-1} (U_{i_j} u^{\alpha_j}) U_{i_k} = \sum_{\beta} \prod_{j=0}^{k-1} (U_{i_j} v_{\beta_j}^{\alpha_j}) U_{i_k} = \sum_{\beta} y_{\beta},$$

where the sum is taken over all choices  $\beta = (\beta_j)_{j=0}^{k-1} \in \{0, 1\}^k$ . We will show that  $v_1$  can be taken such that  $E_{A'}(y_{\beta}) = 0$  for all  $\beta$  and all  $x \in \bigcup_{k=0}^{2n} \mathcal{V}_k^u$ . For  $\beta = (0, 0, \dots, 0)$  we have  $y_{\beta} = \prod_{j=0}^{k-1} (U_{i_j} v_0^{\alpha_j}) U_{i_k} \in \mathcal{V}_k^{v_0}$ , so that  $E_{A'}(y_{\beta}) = 0$ , by the fact that  $v_0 \in \mathcal{W}$ .

The  $k$  terms  $y_{\beta}$  corresponding to just one occurrence of  $v_1$  (i.e.  $\beta = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_k)$  with all  $\beta_i = 0$  except one), are of the form  $w_0v_1w_1$ , with  $w_0, w_1 \in \bigcup_{j=0}^{k-1} \mathcal{V}_j^{v_0}$ . Thus, each  $w_i$  satisfies  $w_iw_i^*, w_i^*w_i \in A$  and  $w_iAw_i^* = Aw_iw_i^*$ ,  $i = 0, 1$ . By shrinking  $q_1$  recursively, we may assume that  $(w_0^*w_0)q_1(w_1w_1^*)$  is either equal to 0 or to  $q_1$ , for all such  $y_{\beta}$  and all  $0 \leq k \leq 2n$ . For the  $y_{\beta}$  for which  $(w_0^*w_0)q_1(w_1w_1^*) = 0$  we have  $y_{\beta} = 0$  and there is nothing to prove. For the  $y_{\beta}$  with  $(w_0^*w_0)q_1(w_1w_1^*) = q_1$ , take  $u_0, u_1 \in \mathcal{N}_{R^{\omega}}(A)$  such that  $u_0q_1 = w_0q_1$  and  $q_1u_1 = q_1w_1$ . Then  $E_{A'}(y_{\beta}) = E_{A'}(u_0v_1u_1) = u_0E_{A'}(v_1u_1u_0)u_0^*$ , so that

$$\|E_{A'}(y_{\beta})\|_1 = \|E_{A'}(v_1u_1u_0)\|_1.$$

Shrinking  $q_1$  recursively again, all conditions so far are still satisfied, while we can assume that  $q_1u_1u_0q_1$  is either 0 or an element in  $A' \cap R^{\omega}$ , for all  $u_0$  and  $u_1$  coming from all  $w_0$  and  $w_1$  arising as above. Thus, if we take  $v_1 \in \mathcal{N}_{q_1Rq_1}(Aq_1)$  to be properly outer, then in both cases  $E_{A'}(v_1u_1u_0) = 0$  for all  $u_0$  and  $u_1$ . We have thus shown that  $q_1$  and  $v_1$  can be chosen so that for all  $\beta = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_h)$  having just one occurrence of 1 we have  $E_{A'}(y_{\beta}) = 0$  as well.

Finally, the  $y_{\beta}$  with at least two occurrences of  $v_1$  can be written as

$$y_{\beta} = x_0(v_1^{\alpha} w v_1^{\alpha'}) x_1,$$

with  $w \in \mathcal{V}_l^{v_0}$  for some  $0 \leq l \leq k-2$ ,  $\alpha, \alpha' \in \{\pm 1\}$  and partial isometries  $x_i$ . Thus

$$\|E_{A'}(y_{\beta})\|_1 \leq \|y_{\beta}\|_1 \leq \|v_1^{\alpha} w v_1^{\alpha'}\|_1 = \|q_1wq_1\|_1 = \|E_{A'}(w)q_1\|_1 = 0,$$

the last equality by (A.2).

Altogether,  $E_{A'}(x)=0$  for all  $x \in \bigcup_{k=0}^{2n} \mathcal{V}_k^u$ , showing that  $u \in \mathcal{W}$ . But this contradicts the maximality of  $v_0$ . Thus  $v_0$  must be a unitary element, finishing the proof that  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is dense in  $\text{Aut}(A, \tau)$  and thus the proof of the statement.  $\square$

LEMMA A.2. *Let  $\{\theta_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  be a sequence of properly outer automorphisms of the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{V}$  the set of all automorphisms  $\theta$  of  $R$  such that any automorphism of  $R$  of the form  $\theta_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^n \theta \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \theta^{-1} \theta_{i_{2j}}$  is outer, for all  $n \geq 1$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2n-1} \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$  and  $i_0, i_{2n} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$ , where  $\theta_0 = \text{id}_R$ . Then  $\mathcal{V}$  is a  $G_\delta$ -dense subset of  $\text{Aut}(R)$ . In particular,  $\mathcal{V} \neq \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\{u_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  be a sequence of unitary elements in  $R$ , dense in  $\mathcal{U}(R)$  in the  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -norm and with each element repeated infinitely many times. For each  $x \in R$  and  $\varrho \in \text{Aut}(R)$ , denote by  $k(\varrho, x)$  the unique element of minimal  $\|\cdot\|_2$ -norm in

$$K(\varrho, x) = \overline{\text{co}}^w \{ \varrho(v) x v^* : v \in \mathcal{U}(R) \}.$$

Let  $\mathcal{D}_n$  be the set of automorphisms  $\varrho$  of  $R$  with the property that  $\|k(\varrho, u_i)\|_2 < 1/n$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq n$ .

We claim that  $\mathcal{D}_n$  is open in  $\text{Aut}(R)$ . To see this, let  $\varrho \in \mathcal{D}_n$  and for each  $1 \leq i \leq n$  choose  $v_1^i, v_2^i, \dots, v_{m_i}^i \in \mathcal{U}(R)$  such that

$$\left\| \frac{1}{m_i} \sum_{j=1}^{m_i} \varrho(v_j^i) u_i v_j^{i*} \right\|_2 < \frac{1}{n}.$$

If  $\delta > 0$  is sufficiently small, then any  $\varrho' \in \text{Aut}(R)$  satisfying  $\|\varrho'(v_j^i) - \varrho(v_j^i)\|_2 < \delta$ , for all  $1 \leq i \leq n$  and for all  $1 \leq j \leq m_i$ , will satisfy

$$\left\| \frac{1}{m_i} \sum_{j=1}^{m_i} \varrho'(v_j^i) u_i v_j^{i*} \right\|_2 < \frac{1}{n},$$

implying that  $\|k(\varrho', u_i)\|_2 < 1/n$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq n$ . Thus  $\varrho' \in \mathcal{D}_n$ .

Denote by  $\mathcal{V}_n = \mathcal{V}_n(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_n)$  the set of all  $\varrho \in \text{Aut}(R)$  with the property that

$$\sigma_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l \varrho \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \varrho^{-1} \theta_{i_{2j}} \in \mathcal{D}_n$$

for all  $1 \leq l \leq n$  and all choices  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . Since  $\mathcal{D}_n$  is open and

$$\text{Aut}(R) \ni \varrho \longmapsto \theta_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l \varrho \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \varrho^{-1} \theta_{i_{2j}}$$

is a continuous map, for each  $m$  and  $i_j$  as before, it follows that  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is open in  $\text{Aut}(R)$ .

It is immediate to see that  $\bigcap_{n \geq 1} \mathcal{V}_n = \mathcal{V}$ . Thus, in order to show that  $\mathcal{V}$  is a  $G_\delta$ -dense subset of  $\text{Aut}(R)$ , we have to prove that each  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is dense in  $\text{Aut}(R)$ . Moreover, arguing as in the proof of Lemma A.1, we see that, by replacing if necessary  $\{\theta_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  with the sequence  $\{\theta'_n\}_{n \geq 1} = \{\theta_n\}_{n \geq 1} \cup \{\varrho \theta_m \varrho^{-1}\}_{m \geq 1}$ , it is enough to show that  $\text{id}_R$  is in the closure of  $\mathcal{V}_n$ . We will prove that in fact  $\text{id}_R$  is in the closure of  $\mathcal{V}_n \cap \text{Int}(R)$ , i.e., given any finite-dimensional subfactor  $R_0 \subset R$ , there exists  $u \in \mathcal{U}(R'_0 \cap R)$  such that  $\text{Ad}(u) \in \mathcal{V}_n$ . In turn, this will be an easy consequence of [P3, Theorem 2.1].

To make the ideas more transparent, let us consider first the case when  $\{\theta_n\}_{n \geq 0}$  is an enumeration of the automorphisms of a free cocycle action of a countable group  $\Gamma$  on  $R$ ,  $\theta: \Gamma \rightarrow \text{Aut}(R)$ . Let  $M = R \rtimes \Gamma$  and  $U_0 = 1, U_1, U_2, \dots \in \mathcal{U}(M)$  be the canonical unitary elements implementing  $\theta_0, \theta_1, \dots$ . Since the action is free (i.e.  $\theta_g$  is non-inner for all  $g \neq e$ ), we have  $R' \cap M = \mathbf{C}$ . Fix a free ultrafilter  $\omega$  on  $\mathbf{N}$ . We view  $R \subset M$  as subalgebras of constant sequences in the ultrapower  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $M^\omega$ .

Since  $(R'_0 \cap R)' \cap M = R_0$ , by [P3, Theorem 2.1], there exists a unitary element  $V \in (R'_0 \cap R)^\omega \subset M^\omega$  such that

$$V R V^* \vee M \simeq R *_R M.$$

In particular, if  $w \in \mathcal{U}(R'_0 \cap R)$  is a Haar unitary element and we put  $U = V w V^* \in V R V^*$ , then for any choice of  $1 \leq l \leq n$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq n$ , the unitary elements

$$\text{Ad} \left( U_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l (U U_{i_{2j-1}} U^{-1}) U_{i_{2j}} \right) (U^k) u_r U^{-k}, \quad k = 1, 2, \dots \quad (\text{A.3})$$

are mutually orthogonal with respect to the scalar product given by the trace. To see this, we need to show that

$$\tau \left( \text{Ad} \left( U_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l (U U_{i_{2j-1}} U^{-1}) U_{i_{2j}} \right) (U^k) u_r U^{-k} \right) = 0 \quad \text{for all } k \neq 0.$$

This amounts to showing that

$$\tau \left( U^{-k} \left( \prod_{j=1}^l U U_{i_{2j-1}} U^{-1} U_{i_{2j}} \right) U^k \left( \prod_{j=1}^l U_{i_{2l-2j}}^{-1} U U_{i_{2l-2j+1}}^{-1} U^{-1} \right) u_r \right) = 0,$$

which does indeed hold true, because after some appropriate word-reduction we are left with a word of alternating “letters”  $U^k \in V R V^* \ominus R_0$ , for all  $k \neq 0$ , and  $U_{i_j}, U_{i_j}^* \in M \ominus R \subset M \ominus R_0$ , for all  $i_j \neq 0$ .

By the orthogonality of the elements in (A.3), it follows that for large enough  $N$  we have

$$\left\| \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k=1}^N \text{Ad} \left( U_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l (U U_{i_{2j-1}} U^{-1}) U_{i_{2j}} \right) (U^k) u_r U^{-k} \right\|_2 < \frac{1}{n} \quad (\text{A.4})$$

for all choices of  $1 \leq l \leq n$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq n$ . Writing  $U$  as a sequence of unitary elements in  $R'_0 \cap R$ ,  $U = (v_m)$ , it follows that for  $m$  large enough  $u = v_m$  satisfies

$$\left\| \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k=1}^N \theta_{i_0} \left( \prod_{j=1}^l \text{Ad}(u) \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \text{Ad}(u^*) \theta_{i_{2j}} \right) (u^k) u_r u^{-k} \right\|_2 < \frac{1}{n} \quad (\text{A.5})$$

for all  $1 \leq l \leq n$ , all  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and all  $1 \leq r \leq n$ . Thus  $\text{Ad}(u) \in \mathcal{V}_n$ , finishing the proof of this particular case.

Now, in the general case we can take  $\theta_0 = \text{id}_R$ ,  $\theta_1, \theta_2, \dots$  to be a lifting in  $\text{Aut}(R)$  of an injective group morphism  $\Gamma \rightarrow \text{Out}(R)$ , with  $\Gamma$  generated by  $n$  elements. Notice that the automorphisms  $\theta_j \otimes \theta_j^{\text{op}}$  on  $R \bar{\otimes} R$  induce a cocycle action  $\tilde{\theta}: \Gamma \rightarrow \text{Aut}(R \bar{\otimes} R^{\text{op}})$  (see e.g. [P4, §3]), so we can consider the crossed product factor  $\tilde{M} = R \bar{\otimes} R^{\text{op}} \rtimes \Gamma$ . Denote by  $U_n \in \tilde{M}$  the canonical unitary elements implementing  $\theta_n \otimes \theta_n^{\text{op}}$ . By [P4] again, we can view  $R \bar{\otimes} R \subset \tilde{M}$  as the symmetric enveloping inclusion associated with a ‘‘diagonal subfactor’’  $N \subset R \simeq \mathbf{M}_{n+1}(N)$ , with the embedding of  $N$  given by  $x \oplus \theta_1(x) \oplus \dots \oplus \theta_n(x)$ . Moreover, the associated Jones tower  $N \subset R \subset N_1 \subset \dots \nearrow N_\infty$  can be viewed as a sequence of subalgebras of  $\tilde{M}$ , making a non-degenerate commuting square:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} R \bar{\otimes} R^{\text{op}} & \subset & \tilde{M} \\ \cup & & \cup \\ R \vee R' \cap N_\infty & \subset & N_\infty. \end{array}$$

As before, we view  $\tilde{M}$  as the algebra of constant sequences in  $\tilde{M}^\omega$ . Since

$$(R'_0 \cap R)' \cap N_\infty = R_0 \vee R' \cap N_\infty$$

and each  $R' \cap N_k$  is finite-dimensional, we can apply [P3, Theorem 2.1] to get a unitary element  $V \in (R'_0 \cap R)^\omega \subset N_\infty^\omega$  such that  $V N_\infty V^* \vee N_\infty \simeq N_\infty *_{R_0 \vee R' \cap N_\infty} N_\infty$ . By the above commuting square, we then also have  $V \tilde{M} V^* \vee \tilde{M} \simeq \tilde{M} *_{R_0 \vee R^{\text{op}}} \tilde{M}$ .

Like before, take a Haar unitary element  $w \in \mathcal{U}(R'_0 \cap R)$  and let  $U = V w V^* \in V R V^*$ . For any choice of  $1 \leq l \leq n$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq n$ , the unitary elements

$$\text{Ad} \left( U_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l (U U_{i_{2j-1}} U^{-1}) U_{i_{2j}} \right) (U^k) u_r U^{-k}, \quad k = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (\text{A.3}')$$



are then mutually orthogonal with respect to the scalar product given by the trace. Indeed, as  $U^k \in VRV^* \ominus R_0 \subset VN_\infty V^* \ominus R_0 \vee N' \cap N_\infty$  for  $k \neq 0$ , and  $U_{i_j}, U_{i_j}^* \in \tilde{M} \ominus R \vee R^{\text{op}}$  for  $i_j \neq 0$ , it follows that

$$\tau \left( \text{Ad} \left( U_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l (U U_{i_{2j-1}} U^{-1}) U_{i_{2j}} \right) (U^k) u_r U^{-k} \right) = 0 \quad \text{for } k \neq 0,$$

showing the orthogonality in (A.3').

Now, by the orthogonality of the elements in (A.3'), it follows that for large enough  $N$ , we have

$$\left\| \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k=1}^N \text{Ad} \left( U_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^l (U U_{i_{2j-1}} U^{-1}) U_{i_{2j}} \right) (U^k) u_r U^{-k} \right\|_2 < \frac{1}{n} \quad (\text{A.4}')$$

for all choices of  $1 \leq l \leq n$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq n$ . Writing  $U$  as a sequence of unitary elements in  $R'_0 \cap R$ ,  $U = (v_m)$ , it follows again that for large enough  $m$  the unitary element  $u = v_m$  satisfies

$$\left\| \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k=1}^N \theta_{i_0} \left( \prod_{j=1}^l \text{Ad}(u) \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \text{Ad}(u^*) \theta_{i_{2j}} \right) (u^k) u_r u^{-k} \right\|_2 < \frac{1}{n} \quad (\text{A.5}')$$

for all  $1 \leq l \leq n$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2l-1} \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $i_0, i_{2l} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq n$ . Thus

$$\text{Ad}(u) \in \mathcal{V}_n. \quad \square$$

*Remarks A.3.* The proofs of both Lemmas A.1 and A.2 can of course be carried out without using the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor  $R$  and its ultrapower  $R^\omega$  as framework, working exclusively in the spaces  $\text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  and  $\text{Aut}(R)$ , respectively. But while it is straightforward to re-write the proof of Lemma A.1 this way, the proof of Lemma A.2 then becomes much more tedious, as one can no longer use results from [P3]. Instead, one has to go through a similar maximality argument as in the proof of Lemma A.1, but with the non-commutativity requiring some complicated estimates, similar to [P3, pp. 189–192].

When written in the “ $\text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  framework”, a suitable adaptation of the proof of Lemma A.1 shows the following result.

(1) Let  $(X, \mathcal{X}, \nu)$  be a standard probability space and denote by  $\mathcal{A}$  the set of all measurable isomorphisms  $\varrho$  of  $X$  into  $X$  such that  $\nu \circ \varrho$  is non-singular with respect to  $\nu$ . Let  $\mu$  be another measure (not necessarily finite) on  $(X, \mathcal{X})$ , equivalent to  $\nu$ . Denote by  $\text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  the  $\mu$ -preserving automorphisms in  $\mathcal{A}$ . If  $\{\theta_n\}_{n \geq 1} \in \mathcal{A}$  are properly outer, then

the set  $\mathcal{V} \subset \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  of all  $\theta \in \text{Aut}(X, \mu)$  with the property that  $\theta_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^n \theta \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \theta^{-1} \theta_{i_{2j}}$  is properly outer, for all  $n \geq 1$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2n-1} \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$  and  $i_0, i_{2n} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$ , where  $\theta_0 = \text{id}_X$ , is a  $G_\delta$ -dense subset of  $\text{Aut}(X, \mu)$ .

In turn, the proof of the non-commutative case in the “Aut( $R$ ) framework” can be adapted to show the following more general result.

(2) For each  $n \geq 1$ , let  $\theta_n: R^\infty \rightarrow R^\infty$  be either an endomorphism or an anti-endomorphism of the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_\infty$  factor  $R^\infty$  such that  $\theta_n$  is outer,  $\text{Tr} \circ \theta_n$  is a finite multiple of the trace  $\text{Tr}$  and  $\theta_n(R^\infty)' \cap R^\infty$  is atomic, for all  $n$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{V}$  the set of all trace-preserving automorphisms  $\theta$  of  $R^\infty$  such that any product  $\theta_{i_0} \prod_{j=1}^n \theta \theta_{i_{2j-1}} \theta^{-1} \theta_{i_{2j}}$  is outer, for all  $n \geq 1$ ,  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{2n-1} \in \{1, 2, 3, \dots\}$  and  $i_0, i_{2n} \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$ , where  $\theta_0 = \text{id}_R$ . Then  $\mathcal{V}$  is a  $G_\delta$ -dense subset of  $\text{Aut}(R^\infty)$ .

The case  $[R^\infty : \theta_n(R^\infty)] < \infty$ , for all  $n$ , of (2) follows easily from [P3, Theorem 2.1], by arguing exactly as in the proof of Lemma A.2 above. The only change in that argument is the definition of the finite index subfactor  $N \subset R$ , which will again be a “diagonal” inclusion, but with  $R \simeq N^t$  for some appropriate amplification of  $N$ , and  $N$  embedded into it by taking a partition  $p_0, \dots, p_n \in \mathcal{P}(R)$  and defining  $N \simeq p_0 R p_0$ ,  $t = \tau(p_0)^{-1}$  and  $N \hookrightarrow N^t = R$  by  $x + \sum_{i=1}^n \theta_i(x) p_i$ ,  $x \in p_0 R p_0$ , where  $\tau(p_i)/\tau(p_0) = d\text{Tr} \circ \theta_i / d\text{Tr}$ ,  $\theta_i: p_0 R p_0 \rightarrow p_i R p_i$  being “corners” of the endomorphisms  $\theta_i: R^\infty \rightarrow R^\infty$ . When the resulting subfactor is extremal, the rest of the argument is identical, while in case it is not extremal, then one replaces the symmetric enveloping algebra of  $N \subset R$  by an appropriately defined enveloping algebra  $\tilde{M}$ , containing  $N_\infty$  and satisfying appropriate commuting square properties.

Note that this result shows in particular that given any two subfactors of finite Jones index of the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$  factor,  $P \subset R$  and  $Q \subset R$ , there exists a subfactor  $N \subset R$  having standard invariant “free product” of the standard invariants  $\mathcal{G}_{P,R}$  and  $\mathcal{G}_{Q,R}$ , as considered in [BJ].

## References

- [BeVa] BEKKA, M. E. B. & VALETTE, A., Group cohomology, harmonic functions and the first  $L^2$ -Betti number. *Potential Anal.*, 6 (1997), 313–326.
- [BJ] BISCH, D. & JONES, V., Algebras associated to intermediate subfactors. *Invent. Math.*, 128 (1997), 89–157.
- [Bo] BOCA, F., Completely positive maps on amalgamated product  $C^*$ -algebras. *Math. Scand.*, 72 (1993), 212–222.
- [Bu] BURGER, M., Kazhdan constants for  $\text{SL}(3, \mathbf{Z})$ . *J. Reine Angew. Math.*, 413 (1991), 36–67.
- [Ch] CHODA, M., A continuum of nonconjugate property  $T$  actions of  $\text{SL}(n, \mathbf{Z})$  on the hyperfinite  $\text{II}_1$ -factor. *Math. Japon.*, 30 (1985), 133–150.

- [C1] CONNES, A., Outer conjugacy classes of automorphisms of factors. *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.*, 8 (1975), 383–419.
- [C2] — Sur la classification des facteurs de type II. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. A-B*, 281 (1975), 13–15.
- [C3] — Classification of injective factors. Cases  $II_1$ ,  $II_\infty$ ,  $III_\lambda$ ,  $\lambda \neq 1$ . *Ann. of Math.*, 104 (1976), 73–115.
- [C4] — A factor of type  $II_1$  with countable fundamental group. *J. Operator Theory*, 4 (1980), 151–153.
- [CJ] CONNES, A. & JONES, V., Property  $T$  for von Neumann algebras. *Bull. London Math. Soc.*, 17 (1985), 57–62.
- [D] DYE, H. A., On groups of measure preserving transformations. II. *Amer. J. Math.*, 85 (1963), 551–576.
- [DyR] DYKEMA, K. J. & RĂDULESCU, F., Compressions of free products of von Neumann algebras. *Math. Ann.*, 316 (2000), 61–82.
- [FM] FELDMAN, J. & MOORE, C. C., Ergodic equivalence relations, cohomology, and von Neumann algebras. I, II. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 234 (1977), 289–324, 325–359.
- [Fe] FERNÓS, T., Relative property (T) and linear groups. *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)*, 56 (2006), 1767–1804.
- [Fu1] FURMAN, A., Orbit equivalence rigidity. *Ann. of Math.*, 150 (1999), 1083–1108.
- [Fu2] — Outer automorphism groups of some ergodic equivalence relations. *Comment. Math. Helv.*, 80 (2005), 157–196.
- [G1] GABORIAU, D., Invariants  $l^2$  de relations d'équivalence et de groupes. *Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci.*, 95 (2002), 93–150.
- [G2] — Examples of groups that are measure equivalent to the free group. *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems*, 25 (2005), 1809–1827.
- [GP] GABORIAU, D. & POPA, S., An uncountable family of nonorbit equivalent actions of  $F_n$ . *J. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 18 (2005), 547–559.
- [Ge1] GEFTER, S. L., Cohomology of the ergodic action of a  $T$ -group on the homogeneous space of a compact Lie group, in *Operators in Function Spaces and Problems in Function Theory*, pp. 77–83 (Russian). Naukova Dumka, Kiev, 1987.
- [Ge2] — Outer automorphism group of the ergodic equivalence relation generated by translations of dense subgroup of compact group on its homogeneous space. *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.*, 32 (1996), 517–538.
- [GoS] GOLOWIN, O. N. & SYADOWSKY, L. E., Über die Automorphismengruppen der freien Produkte. *Rec. Math. [Mat. Sbornik]*, 4 (46) (1938), 505–514.
- [H] HAAGERUP, U., An example of a nonnuclear  $C^*$ -algebra, which has the metric approximation property. *Invent. Math.*, 50 (1978), 279–293.
- [dHV] DE LA HARPE, P. & VALETTE, A., La propriété (T) de Kazhdan pour les groupes localement compacts. *Astérisque*, 175 (1989).
- [Hj] HJORTH, G., A lemma for cost attained. *Ann. Pure Appl. Logic*, 143 (2006), 87–102.
- [Jol] JOLISSAINT, P., Haagerup approximation property for finite von Neumann algebras. *J. Operator Theory*, 48 (2002), 549–571.
- [J] JONES, V. F. R., Index for subfactors. *Invent. Math.*, 72 (1983), 1–25.
- [Ju] JUNG, K., A hyperfinite inequality for free entropy dimension. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 134:7 (2006), 2099–2108.
- [Ka] KANIUTH, E., Der Typ der regulären Darstellung diskreter Gruppen. *Math. Ann.*, 182 (1969), 334–339.

- [K] KAZHDAN, D. A., On the connection of the dual space of a group with the structure of its closed subgroups. *Funktsional. Anal. i Prilozhen.*, 1 (1967), 71–74 (Russian); English translation in *Funct. Anal. Appl.*, 1 (1967), 63–65.
- [Ko] KOSAKI, H., Free products of measured equivalence relations. *J. Funct. Anal.*, 207 (2004), 264–299.
- [LS] LYNDON, R. C. & SCHUPP, P. E., *Combinatorial Group Theory*. Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete, 89. Springer, Berlin–Heidelberg, 1977.
- [M] MARGULIS, G. A., Finitely-additive invariant measures on Euclidean spaces. *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems*, 2 (1982), 383–396.
- [McD] MCDUFF, D., Central sequences and the hyperfinite factor. *Proc. London Math. Soc.*, 21 (1970), 443–461.
- [MoS] MONOD, N. & SHALOM, Y., Orbit equivalence rigidity and bounded cohomology. *Ann. of Math.*, 164 (2006), 825–878.
- [NPSa] NICOARA, R., POPA, S. & SASYK, R., On  $\text{II}_1$  factors arising from 2-cocycles of  $w$ -rigid groups. *J. Funct. Anal.*, 242 (2007), 230–246.
- [O] OZAWA, N., A Kurosh-type theorem for type  $\text{II}_1$  factors. *Int. Math. Res. Not.*, 2006 (2006), Art. ID 97560.
- [Pe] PETERSON, J., A 1-cohomology characterization of property (T) in von Neumann algebras. Preprint, 2004. [arXiv:math.0A/0409527](https://arxiv.org/abs/math/0409527).
- [PeP] PETERSON, J. & POPA, S., On the notion of relative property (T) for inclusions of von Neumann algebras. *J. Funct. Anal.*, 219 (2005), 469–483.
- [P1] POPA, S., Orthogonal pairs of  $*$ -subalgebras in finite von Neumann algebras. *J. Operator Theory*, 9 (1983), 253–268.
- [P2] — Markov traces on universal Jones algebras and subfactors of finite index. *Invent. Math.*, 111 (1993), 375–405.
- [P3] — Free-independent sequences in type  $\text{II}_1$  factors and related problems, in *Recent Advances in Operator Algebras* (Orléans, 1992). *Astérisque*, 232 (1995), 187–202.
- [P4] — Some properties of the symmetric enveloping algebra of a subfactor, with applications to amenability and property T. *Doc. Math.*, 4 (1999), 665–744.
- [P5] — On a class of type  $\text{II}_1$  factors with Betti numbers invariants. *Ann. of Math.*, 163 (2006), 809–899.
- [P6] — Some computations of 1-cohomology groups and construction of non-orbit-equivalent actions. *J. Inst. Math. Jussieu*, 5 (2006), 309–332.
- [P7] — Some rigidity results for non-commutative Bernoulli shifts. *J. Funct. Anal.*, 230 (2006), 273–328.
- [P8] — Strong rigidity of  $\text{II}_1$  factors arising from malleable actions of  $w$ -rigid groups. I, II. *Invent. Math.*, 165 (2006), 369–408, 409–451.
- [P9] — A unique decomposition result for HT factors with torsion free core. *J. Funct. Anal.*, 242 (2007), 519–525.
- [PSa] POPA, S. & SASYK, R., On the cohomology of Bernoulli actions. *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems*, 27 (2007), 241–251.
- [S] SHALOM, Y., Measurable group theory, in *European Congress of Mathematics*, pp. 391–423. Eur. Math. Soc., Zürich, 2005.
- [Sh] SHLYAKHTENKO, D., On the classification of full factors of type III. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 356 (2004), 4143–4159.
- [T] THOMA, E., Eine Charakterisierung diskreter Gruppen vom Typ I. *Invent. Math.*, 6 (1968), 190–196.
- [Tö] TÖRNQUIST, A., Orbit equivalence and actions of  $\mathbf{F}_n$ . *J. Symbolic Logic*, 71 (2006), 265–282.

- [U1] UEDA, Y., Amalgamated free product over Cartan subalgebra. *Pacific J. Math.*, 191 (1999), 359–392.
- [U2] — Notes on treeability and costs for discrete groupoids in operator algebra framework, in *Operator Algebras* (Abel Symposium 2004), Abel Symp., 1, pp. 259–279. Springer, Berlin–Heidelberg, 2006.
- [Va] VALETTE, A., Group pairs with property (T), from arithmetic lattices. *Geom. Dedicata*, 112 (2005), 183–196.
- [V1] VOICULESCU, D., Symmetries of some reduced free product  $C^*$ -algebras, in *Operator Algebras and their Connections with Topology and Ergodic Theory* (Buşteni, 1983), Lecture Notes in Math., 1132, pp. 556–588. Springer, Berlin–Heidelberg, 1985.
- [V2] — The analogues of entropy and of Fisher’s information measure in free probability theory. II. *Invent. Math.*, 118 (1994), 411–440.
- [Z] ZIMMER, R. J., *Ergodic Theory and Semisimple Groups*. Monographs in Mathematics, 81. Birkhäuser, Basel, 1984.

ADRIAN IOANA  
Department of Mathematics,  
University of California, Los Angeles,  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-155505  
U.S.A.  
adiioana@math.ucla.edu

JESSE PETERSON  
Department of Mathematics,  
University of California, Los Angeles,  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-155505  
U.S.A.  
jpete@math.ucla.edu

SORIN POPA  
Department of Mathematics,  
University of California, Los Angeles,  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-155505  
U.S.A.  
popa@math.ucla.edu

*Received February 28, 2006*

*Received in revised form November 20, 2007*